

SUMMIT ON COUNTERING
VIOLENT EXTREMISM

Thursday, February 19, 2015

RELEASE IN PART B6

The State Department
Loy Henderson Conference Room
Washington, D.C.

Diversified Reporting Services, Inc.
(202) 467-9200

A G E N D A

ITEM	PAGE
Outlining an Action Agenda to Counter Violent Extremism Secretary of State John F. Kerry	13
Session 1: Understanding Violent Extremism Today	17
Introduction: Secretary of State John F. Kerry	
Moderator: Deputy Secretary of State Antony J. Blinken	
* Assessing Violent Extremism amidst Today's Threats and Developing Effective Policies and Programs to Counter and Prevent the Growth of Violent Extremism	
Panelists	
* H.E. Ban Ki-Moon, Secretary-General, United Nations	21
* H.E. Smai Chergui, African Union Commissioner for Peace and Security	30
* H.E. Bernard Cazeneuve, Minister of the Interior, France	36
* H.E. Nasser Judeh, Minister of Foreign Affairs, Jordan	41
* Mr. Nick Rasmussen, Director of the National Counterterrorism Center, United States	47
* Dr. Peter Neumann, Director, International Centre for the Study of Radicalization, United Kingdom	54

A G E N D A

ITEM	PAGE
Intervenors	
* H.E. Sameh Shoukry, Foreign Minister, Egypt	61
* H.E. Martin Lidegaard, Minister for Foreign Affairs, Denmark	64
* H.E. Jan Jambon, Minister of Interior, Belgium	67
* H.E. Joseph ole Nkaissery, Cabinet Secretary for Interior and Coordination of National Government, Kenya	71
* H.E. Miguel Angel Osorio Chong, Secretary of the Interior, Mexico	75
* H.E. Yasuhide Nakayama, State Minister of Foreign Affairs, Japan	78
* H.E. Askhat Daulbayev, Prosecutor General, Kazakhstan	82
* H.E. Iyad Ameen Madani, Secretary General, Organization of the Islamic Council (did not speak)	
President Obama Delivers Remarks	87
Session 2: Cultivating Economic Opportunity for Communities Vulnerable to Radicalization and Recruitment to Violence: Effective Policies, Programs, and Challenges	101
Introduction: Secretary of State John F. Kerry	
Moderator: Acting Administrator of the United States Agency for International Development Alfonso E. Lenhardt	

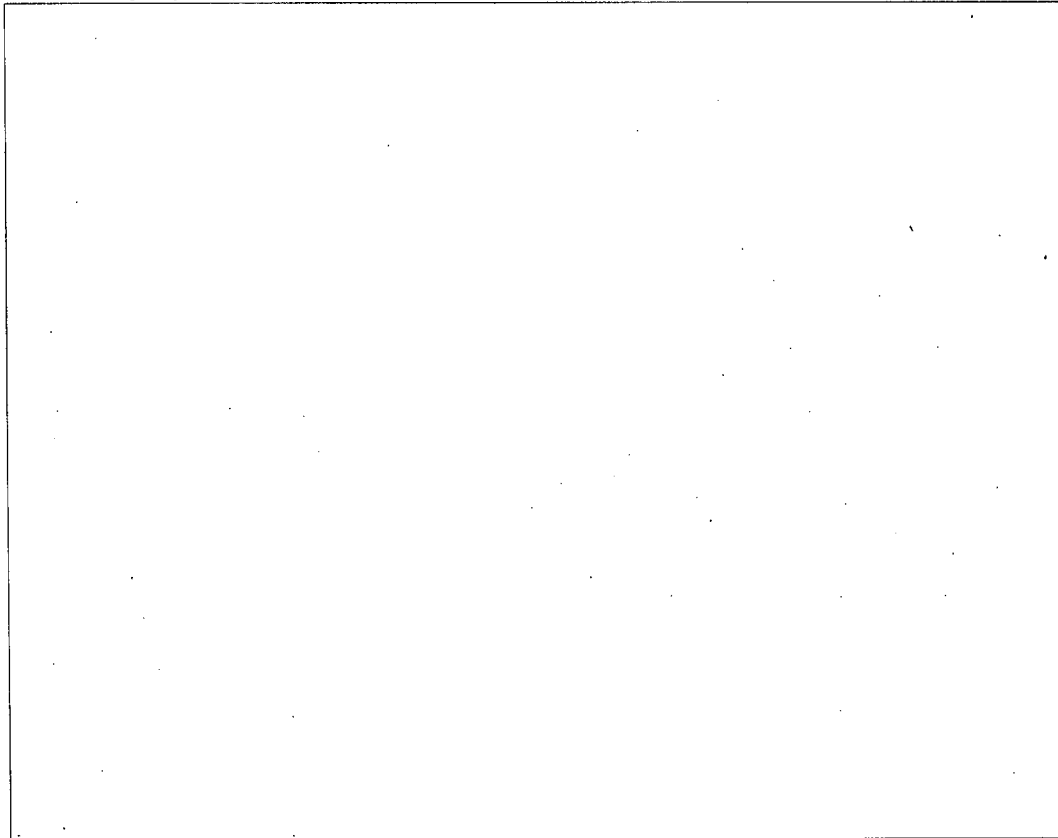
A G E N D A

ITEM

PAGE

- * Promoting Educational Initiatives to Build Resilience Against Extremist Recruiting

Panelists



B6

104

112

118

123

126

131

135

138

141

5

A G E N D A

ITEM

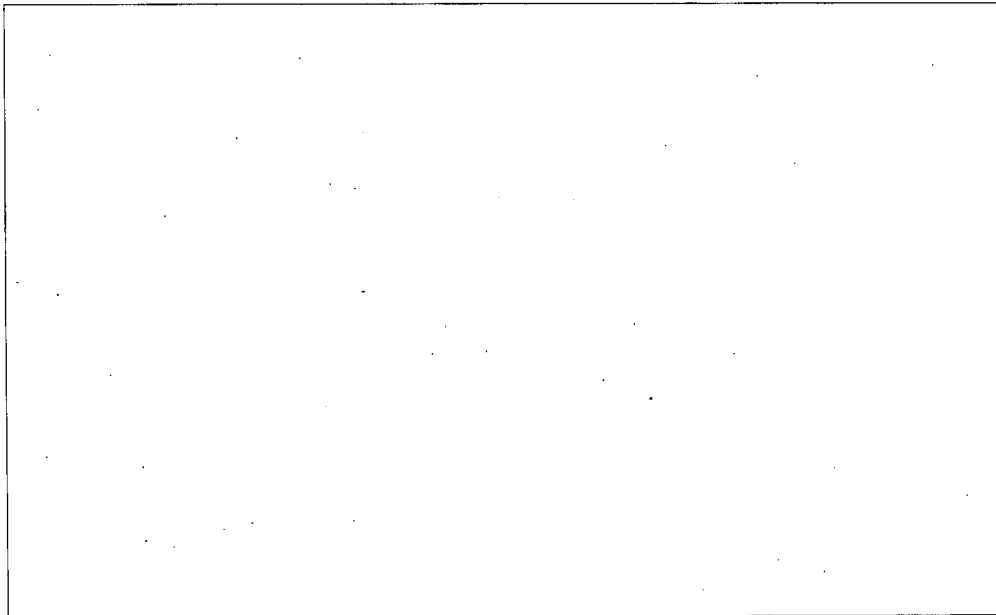
PAGE

* Expanding Professional Training for Youth
Susceptible to Radicalization

144

B6

Panelists



144

149

153

155

159

162

165

169

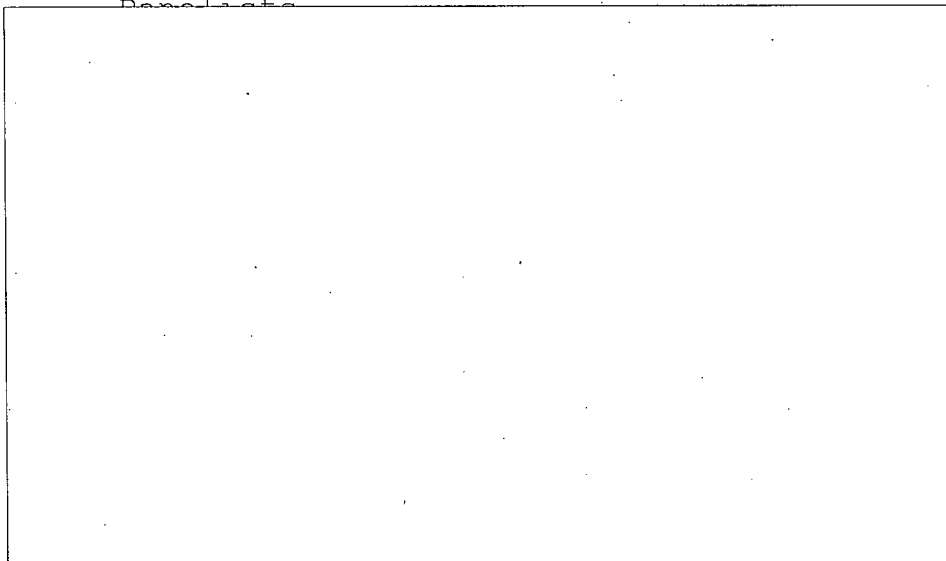
6

A G E N D A

ITEM	PAGE
------	------

* Engaging the Private Sector	172
-------------------------------	-----

Panelists



B6

172

176

183

189

193

196

200

LUNCH

Session 3: Weakening the Legitimacy and Resonance of the Violent Extremism "Brand": Effective Policies and Programs, Challenges, and Charting a Path for Progress	205
---	-----

Introduction: Secretary of State John F.
Kerry

Moderator: Under Secretary of State Richard Stengel	208
--	-----

A G E N D A

ITEM	PAGE
* Using Strategic Communications, Including Social Media, to Counter Violent Extremist Messaging	211
Panelists	211
	217
	223
	244
	246
	248
	253
	256
	259

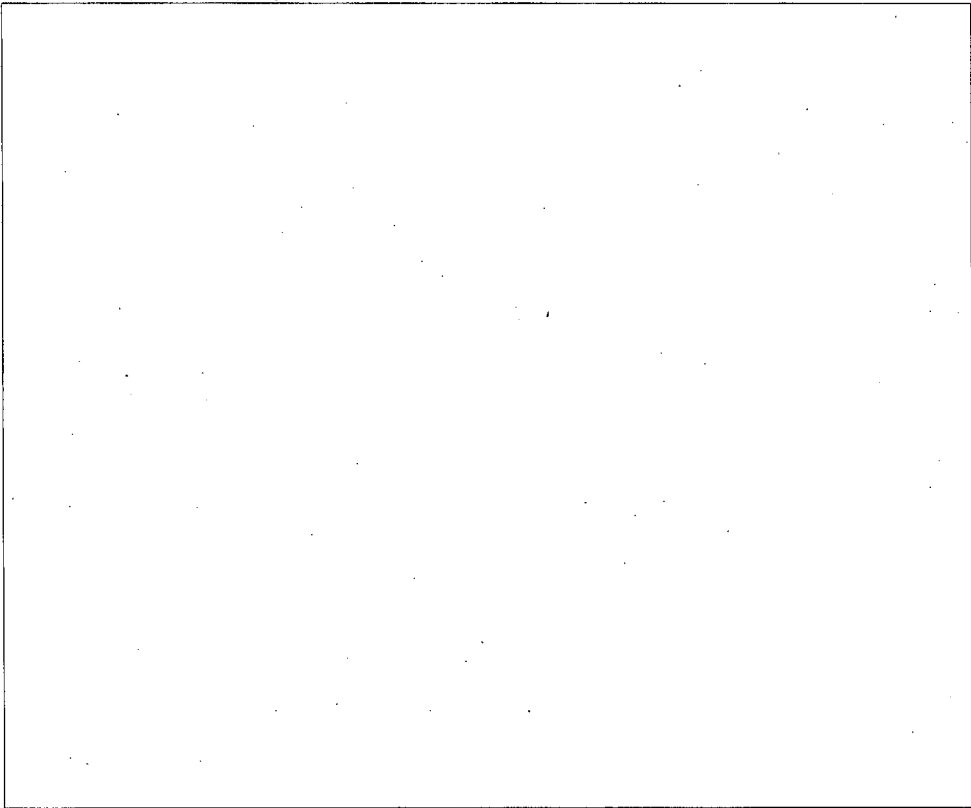
B6

A G E N D A

ITEM PAGE

Amplifying Nonviolent Religious Voices and Education

Panelists



B6

--

271

276

--

298

301

302

304

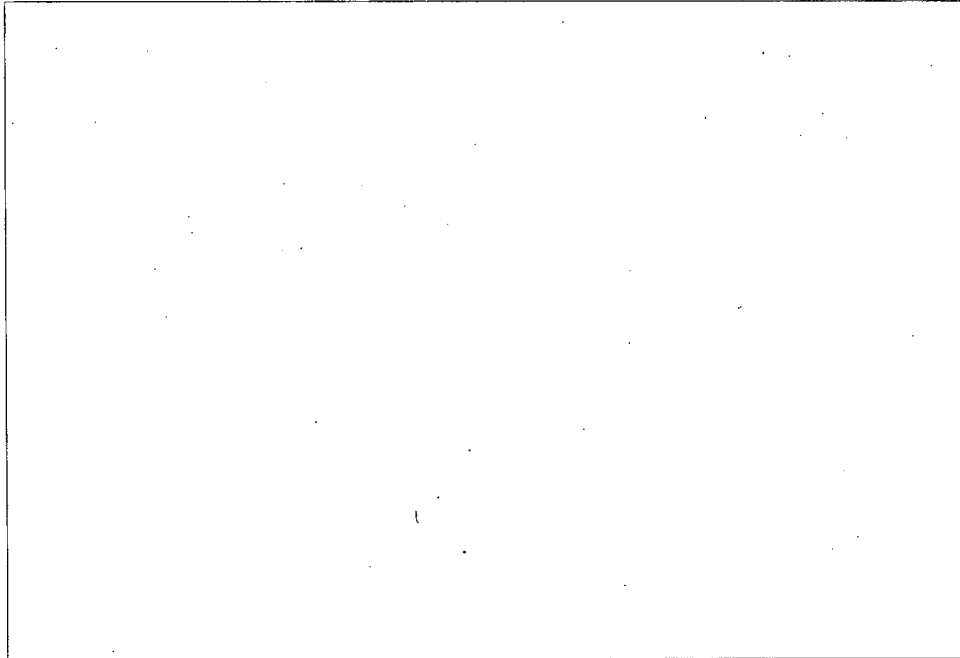
A G E N D A

ITEM

PAGE

* Rehabilitating and Reintegrating Violent
Extremists

Panelists



283

285

290

310

--

312

B6

A G E N D A

ITEM PAGE

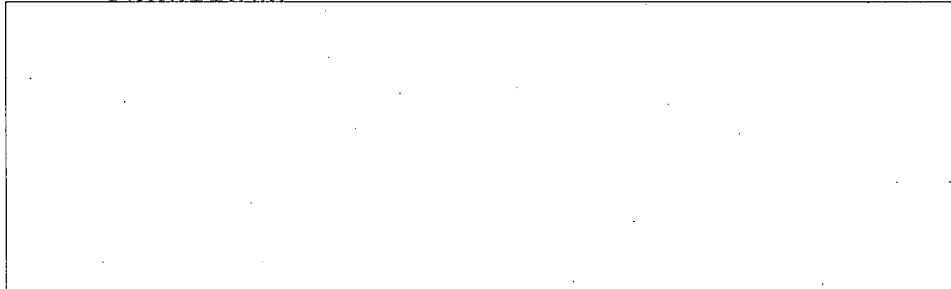
Session 4: Building Secure and Resilient
Communities that Reject and Condemn
Violent Extremism: Effective Policies,
Programs, and Challenges 321

Introduction: Secretary of State John F.
Kerry

Moderator: Under Secretary of State Sarah
Sewall

* Strengthening the Role of Civil Society in
Preventing Violent Extremism: Engaging
Youth and Women

Panelists



B6
325

329

11

A G E N D A

ITEM

PAGE

Intervenors

B6

336

339

342

346

348

351

354

356

A G E N D A

ITEM	PAGE
* Strengthening Community-Police and Community-Security Force Relations as Ingredients for Countering and Preventing the Spread of Violent Extremism	
Panelists	
	363
	384
	--
	388
	398
	403
	401
	405
Closing: Vision for the Future, Building a Global Partnership Against Violent Extremism: Next Steps	
National Security Advisor Ambassador Susan E. Rice, Introduced by Attorney General Eric H. Holder	420

B6

1 P R O C E E D I N G S

2 (8:52 a.m.)

3 (Video played)

4 SECRETARY KERRY: Good morning, all. That
5 video, very briefly, are some of the images of terror
6 and much of the rationale for our being here today.
7 Nobody wants the good to die young, and we all have an
8 enormous obligation and enormous responsibility to find
9 the ways to meet this scourge.

10 This is the ministerial component of these
11 several days here in Washington, and I want to thank
12 everybody. I know that the schedule of any minister in
13 government today is enormously challenging. So for all
14 of you to come here and spend this much time is really
15 a reflection of the deep commitment and concern about
16 the challenges that we face.

17 At the White House yesterday, local
18 practitioners and civil society leaders from around the
19 world gathered to highlight the community-led efforts
20 that can prevent terrorist recruitment and
21 infiltration. There's been a silly debate in the media
22 in the last days about what you have to do. You have

1 to do everything. You have to take the people off the
2 battlefield who are there today, but you're kind of
3 stupid if all you do is do that and you don't prevent
4 more people from going to the battlefield.

5 So we have a broad challenge here, and mostly
6 it is to talk about facts and realities, and to take
7 those realities and put them into a real strategy that
8 we all implement together. No one country, no one
9 army, no one group, is going to be able to respond to
10 this adequately, and we see that in the numbers of
11 countries that are now being touched by it.

12 So our goal today is to build on the
13 discussions of the last two days by looking at ways
14 both to address the most alarming threats that we face
15 but also to get practical, to strengthen the role of
16 civil society, in particular women, youth, and victims,
17 and to ensure that civil society has the space to be
18 able to operate.

19 we need to identify and amplify credible
20 voices, expanding religious and other education that
21 promotes tolerance and peace and respect for all
22 religions. We need to address the social, economic,

1 and political marginalization that is party of this
2 challenge.

3 When I was recently in a country in Northern
4 Africa, the foreign minister there, over a good dinner,
5 told me about the challenge of a certain portion of
6 their population, where young people are just
7 proselytized and captured at a very young stage, paid
8 money in some cases. And once their minds are full of
9 this invective and this distortion, they don't need to
10 pay them any more.

11 But what was chilling was this foreign
12 minister said to me, "They don't have a five-year
13 strategy. They have a 35-year strategy." And so we
14 have to come together and say, what's our strategy?
15 How are we going to respond?

16 Our goal today is to take this chance to think
17 broadly about how to prevent violent ideologies from
18 taking hold and how to prevent terrorist networks, such
19 as ISIL or Boko Haram or any group of other names, from
20 linking up with aggrieved groups elsewhere, and how to
21 prevent them from thereby expanding their influence.

22 This morning I expect that the

1 Secretary-General and President Obama will urge us to
2 push ahead as far and as fast as we can to develop the
3 work streams that we have already identified. And some
4 of our efforts are going to take place in public
5 gatherings such as this.

6 But I think everybody here understands that
7 much of this work is going to be done quietly, without
8 fanfare, in classrooms, in community centers, in
9 workplaces, in houses of worship, on urban street
10 corners, and in village markets.

11 In the months to come we will have regional
12 summits, and I'm sure we'll have other events, which
13 will gauge the progress and measure the next steps.
14 And in New York this fall, our leaders will come
15 together as a group. But between now and then, we must
16 all contribute, and our collaboration and our
17 cooperation must be constant.

18 We need to remember that our adversaries don't
19 have to cope with distractions. They don't have a
20 broad set of responsibilities to fulfill. They don't
21 have the same institutional responsibilities that we do
22 to meet the needs of our citizens. Terror is their

1 obsession. It's what they do. And if we let them,
2 their singleness of purpose could actually wind up
3 giving them a comparative advantage.

4 But with the images of recent outbreaks fresh
5 in our minds, everybody here knows we simply can't let
6 that happen. We have to match their commitment, and we
7 have to leave them with no advantage at all.

8 SESSION 1: UNDERSTANDING

9 VIOLENT EXTREMISM TODAY

10 This morning we will begin with a session
11 devoted to a single word: Why? Why do people make
12 what to many of us would seem to be an utterly
13 wrong-headed choice and become the kind of terrorists
14 that we're seeing? It's a question that we need to
15 approach with humility but also with determination
16 because you cannot defeat what you don't understand.

17 Certainly there is no single answer. In our
18 era, poisonous ideas can come from almost
19 anywhere -- from parents, teachers, friends, preachers,
20 politicians, from the pretty woman on a radical website
21 who lures people, or the man in the next cell who
22 proselytizes while in prison.

1 They might grow from pictures seen on the
2 nightly news, or from acts of discrimination or
3 repression that you don't think much about on the day
4 of occurrence but which come back to haunt. It could
5 come from the desire to avenge the death of a loved
6 one. In some cases, they may come from a lost job, or
7 from the contrast between one family's empty dinner
8 plate and a fancy restaurant's lavish menu.

9 The poison might even come from within, in the
10 form of rebellion against anonymity, the desire to
11 belong to a group, people who want a moment of
12 visibility and identity, or the hunger for black and
13 white answers to problems that are very complex in a
14 remarkably more complicated world.

15 We can all understand the search for meaning
16 and doubts about authority because at one time or
17 another, most of us have been there. But it's a huge
18 leap between personal disquiet and committing murder,
19 mayhem.

20 So let there be no confusion or doubt.
21 Whatever one's individual experience might be, there
22 are no grounds of history, relegation, ideology,

1 psychology, politics, economic disadvantage, or
2 personal ambition that will ever justify the killing of
3 children, the kidnapping or rape of teenage girls, or
4 the slaughter of unarmed civilians. These atrocities
5 cannot be rationalized. They cannot be excused. They
6 must be opposed, and they must be stopped.

7 Whether in classrooms or houses of worship, or
8 over the internet, or on TV, our message is very
9 straightforward. To anyone who is in doubt, we can say
10 with conviction to have no doubt, there is a better way
11 to serve God, a better way to protect loved ones, a
12 better way to defend a community, a better way to seek
13 justice, a better way to become known, a better way to
14 live than by embracing violent extremism. In fact,
15 there is no worse way to do any of those things.

16 Our challenge, then, is not really one of
17 marshaling facts because the facts are wholly on our
18 side. Our task is to encourage the most credible
19 leaders and spokespersons to penetrate the barrier of
20 terrorist lies, and to do so over and over and over
21 again. We have to support the right people saying the
22 right things all the time.

1 That also means that we have to be crystal
2 clear in separating what we oppose from what we should
3 always be eager to defend. We have to be steadfast
4 advocates of religious freedom, supporters of the right
5 to peaceful dissent, opponents of bigotry in every
6 form, and builders of opportunity for all.

7 Friends, our arms are open. Our minds are
8 open to the ideas. The partnership against violent
9 extremism that we are assembling has room for anyone
10 who is willing to respect the fundamental rights and
11 dignity of other human beings.

12 And so it is appropriate this morning that we
13 will be privileged to hear from the Secretary-General
14 of the United Nations, an organization whose founding
15 purpose is to encourage us all to practice tolerance
16 and live together in peace.

17 Through its efforts at peace-building,
18 conflict resolution, and development, the UN has
19 obviously been an invaluable contributor to the
20 long-term battle against international terror and the
21 global partnership that is represented here today.
22 This effort is not something taking place outside of

1 the UN. This is to support the UN resolution with
2 respect to this and is to support the efforts that we
3 have all been part of for so long.

4 In 2006, Ban Ki-moon was chosen to lead the
5 UN. Five years later he was reelected. He has been a
6 voice of healing and reconciliation. And despite the
7 fact that the job of Secretary-General is nearly
8 impossible, Ban Ki-moon has become known across the
9 globe for his energy and his commitment.

10 It's my honor to present to you the
11 Secretary-General of the United Nations, Ban Ki-moon.

12 (Applause)

13 SECRETARY-GENERAL BAN: Honorable Secretary of
14 State John Kerry, Distinguished Ministers,
15 Excellencies, and ladies and gentlemen, I thank
16 President Barack Obama and Secretary of State John
17 Kerry for convening this very important gathering on
18 preventing violent extremism.

19 Thank you for your leadership and strong
20 commitment, and eloquent speech, and giving us a good
21 way forward so that we can work together to defeat this
22 violent extremism and terrorism, and discuss how we can

1 build upon what we have been doing so far.

2 Addressing this profound challenge in a manner
3 that solves, rather than multiplies, the problem may be
4 the greatest test the human family faces in the 21st
5 century. Let there be no doubt: The modern new
6 generation of transnational terrorist groups, including
7 Da'esh and Boko Haram, is a grave threat to
8 international peace and security. These extremists are
9 pursuing a deliberate strategy of "shock and awful" --
10 beheadings, burnings, and snuff films designed to
11 polarize and terrorize and provoke and divide us.

12 The victims are as diverse as humankind
13 itself. But let us recognize that the vast majority of
14 the victims are Muslims across a broad arc of upheaval
15 and distress. Women and girls are subject to
16 appalling, systematic abuse -- rape, kidnapping, forced
17 marriage, sexual slavery, and other unspeakable
18 horrors.

19 No cause or grievance can justify such crimes.
20 I commend Member States for their determined political
21 will to defeat terrorist groups. We must do all we can
22 to neutralize the threat. That means responding

1 decisively and concretely. But it also means being
2 mindful of the pitfalls.

3 Many years of our experience have proven that
4 short-sighted policies, failed leadership, and an utter
5 disregard for human dignity and human rights have
6 caused tremendous frustration and anger on the part of
7 people who we serve. We will never find our ways by
8 discarding our moral compass. We need cool heads. We
9 need common sense. And we must never let fear rule.

10 Ladies and gentlemen, in that spirit, I see
11 four imperatives for our common efforts to protect
12 people and uphold human dignity.

13 First, preventing violent extremism demands
14 that we get to the roots. Looking for the motivations
15 behind extremism is a notoriously difficult exercise.
16 Yet we know that poisonous ideologies do not emerge
17 from thin air. Oppression, corruption and injustice
18 are greenhouses for resentment.

19 Extremist leaders cultivate the alienation
20 that festers. They themselves are
21 pretenders -- criminals, gangsters, thugs on the
22 farthest fringes of the faith they claim to represent.

1 Yet they prey on disaffected young people without jobs
2 or even a sense of belonging where they were born. And
3 they exploit social media to boost their ranks and make
4 fear go viral. Extremists have a strategy for hate.
5 We need a comprehensive strategy for harmony,
6 meaningful integration, and peace.

7 Second, preventing violent extremism and
8 promoting human rights go hand in hand. Time and again
9 we have seen that the most effective recruiting agents
10 for extremists are the very actions taken against them.

11 All too often, counterterrorism strategies lack basic
12 elements of due process and respect for the rule of
13 law.

14 Sweeping definitions of terrorism are often
15 used to criminalize the legitimate actions of
16 opposition groups, civil society organizations, and
17 human rights defenders. Governments should not use the
18 fight against terrorism and extremism as a pretext to
19 attack one's critics. Extremists deliberately seek to
20 incite such over-reactions, and we must not fall into
21 those traps.

22 Third, preventing violent extremism requires

1 an all-out approach. Military operations are crucial
2 to confront real threats. But bullets are not the
3 "silver bullet." We must remember that missiles may
4 kill terrorists, but good governance will kill
5 terrorism. Human rights, accountable institutions, the
6 equitable delivery of services, and political
7 participation -- these are among our most powerful
8 weapons.

9 We must also teach our children compassion,
10 diversity, and empathy. Education will play a decisive
11 role -- in school and home alike -- in winning the
12 battle for the minds of future generations.

13 Fourth, preventing violent extremism is a
14 global challenge. Violent extremism is not a
15 South/North or East/West issue. It is not confined to
16 a particular region or religion. It transcends borders
17 and is present across the world.

18 No single country or organization, as just
19 said by Secretary Kerry, can defeat terrorism and
20 extremism on its own. All countries, along with
21 regional and international organizations as well as
22 political, religious, academic, and civil society

1 leaders, should join hands to forge a multi-faceted
2 response that respects international human rights and
3 humanitarian laws.

4 The United Nations Global Counterterrorism
5 Strategy, which was adopted by the Member States by
6 consensus in 2006, provides a comprehensive framework.

7 Security Council Resolution 2178, adopted last
8 September under Chapter VII of the Charter at a meeting
9 chaired by President Barack Obama, has put further
10 strength behind our collective efforts.

11 The United Nations is working to build
12 capacity among governments and bridges between people.

13 Make no mistake, when leaders call on communities to
14 isolate themselves or run away, extremists rejoice.

15 I am also concerned by anti-immigrant forces
16 and extremists feeding off one another in a death
17 spiral of intolerance. The international community
18 must pull together its collective wisdom and best
19 practices.

20 The United Nations system stands ready to work
21 on a comprehensive multi-stakeholder plan of action to
22 prevent violent extremism that will be presented to the

1 full membership of the United Nations General Assembly
2 later this year.

3 Excellencies, ladies and gentlemen, as the
4 first step of such a plan, I myself as
5 Secretary-General and the President of the General
6 Assembly of the United Nations, in cooperation with the
7 UN Alliance of Civilizations, plan to convene a special
8 event in the coming months that will bring together
9 faith leaders from all around the world to promote
10 mutual understanding and reconciliation. We will
11 utilize the platform of the United Nations to send a
12 powerful message of tolerance and solidarity and
13 reconciliation.

14 Honorable Secretary, Distinguished Ministers,
15 Excellencies, ladies and gentlemen, there is much pain
16 in today's world -- innocents gunned down in schools
17 and offices, girls brutally kidnapped and abused, bombs
18 claiming lives every day. It can be overwhelming. It
19 is certainly heartbreaking.

20 At the same time, I take heart at the acts of
21 heroism and solidarity that are so often on display at
22 times of test like this. I take heart when I read of a

1 Muslim grocery clerk spiriting Jewish patrons to safety
2 in a Paris grocery store, or when Christians open a
3 cathedral to Muslims fleeing carnage in the Central
4 African Republic, or when thousands counter terrible
5 bloodshed with marches of solidarity from Copenhagen to
6 Chapel Hill. That is the heart we need. Our future
7 depends on it.

8 And I count on your strong leadership and
9 political will to defeat terrorism and extremism. You
10 can count on the United Nations. I thank you very
11 much. Thank you.

12 (Applause)

13 SECRETARY KERRY: Thank you very, very much.

14 Deputy Secretary Tony Blinken is now going to
15 moderate this panel, and at the end of the panel,
16 President Obama will join us. Let me just take note:
17 We have our former Secretary of State, Madeleine
18 Albright, here. I'm delighted to welcome you. Thank
19 you for being with us.

20 So we'll go through this panel, and there'll
21 be a greater period for discussion as we get into the
22 next panels through the course of the day. Thank you.

1 Tony?

2 DEPUTY SECRETARY BLINKEN: Mr. Secretary,
3 thank you very much, and Secretary-General, thank you
4 for your very eloquent presentation and for the
5 critical role played by the United Nations in combating
6 violent extremism.

7 Welcome to the first session of the
8 ministerial. The topic is understanding violent
9 extremism today. We're going to hear from six
10 prominent panelists to get their assessment of the
11 threat and their experience developing effective
12 policies and programs to counter it. We've also asked
13 an equally distinguished group of colleagues to make
14 brief interventions. I'll introduce each of them one
15 by one.

16 Each panelist will speak for six minutes, and
17 then we've asked the intervenors to confine their
18 remarks to three minutes. We have a hard stop at
19 10:30, and if I am unable to enforce it, I suspect the
20 arrival of President Obama will. But we kindly ask
21 each speaker to keep his or her remarks to the allotted
22 time.

1 And with that, let me introduce and call upon
2 first African Union Peace and Security Commissioner
3 Smail Chergui.

4 COMMISSIONER CHERGUI: Honorable Secretary of
5 State John Kerry, Excellency H.E. Ban Ki-moon,
6 Honorable Ministers, ladies and gentlemen, good
7 morning. I am honored to take the floor on the
8 occasion of this summit.

9 I am grateful to the US government for
10 inviting the African Union to this event. We are proud
11 of a strong partnership with the US government in the
12 area of counterterrorism, as demonstrated among others
13 by the support extended to the African Union mission in
14 Somalia, the African Union regional task force fighting
15 LRA, and other cooperative endeavors.

16 The African continent continues to suffer from
17 the insecurity and terror created by various terrorist
18 and criminal groups driven by different agendas and
19 operating at times as part of larger networks,
20 including al-Qaeda and the Islamic State. The
21 atrocities committed by Boko Haram and the recent
22 beheading of innocent Egyptians in Libya bears

1 testimony to the challenges confronting us.

2 The African Union is actively engaged in the
3 fight against terrorism and violent extremism. Over
4 the years we have developed a rich normative framework.

5 We have established a center dedicated to the
6 prevention and combating of terrorism. We have
7 undertaken numerous capacity-building initiatives to
8 enhance the capacity of our Member States to address
9 the scourges of terrorism.

10 We have also encouraged the development of
11 regional processes to facilitate the exchange of
12 intelligence among concerned countries, the Nouakchott
13 Process for the Sahel region is one of such processes.
14 In the coming weeks, we will be launching a similar
15 process for the East African region with a meeting of
16 Heads of Intelligence in Djibouti.

17 The commitment of the African Union was
18 further demonstrated by the holding of a special summit
19 of our Peace and Security Council dedicated to
20 terrorism and violent extremism in Nairobi last
21 September. We subsequently convened in Addis Ababa a
22 forum bringing together the African region groupings,

1 relevant UN and other international agencies, in order
2 to elaborate a coordinated implementation plan for the
3 decisions reached in Nairobi meeting.

4 We know that to sustainably respond to the
5 problem of violent extremism and terrorism, we need to
6 effectively address conditions conducive to terrorism.

7 At its Nairobi Summit, the Peace and Security Council
8 emphasized the need to address all conditions conducive
9 to the spread of terrorism and violent extremism, and
10 the importance of comprehensive counterterrorism
11 strategies empowering civil society organizations,
12 including religious leaders and women as well as
13 vulnerable groups, and covering not only security and
14 law enforcement but also poverty eradication, job
15 creation, and development.

16 In this regard, allow me briefly to outline
17 what African Union is doing or planning to do to
18 contribute to countering violent extremism.

19 First, the African Union will work with Member
20 States, with the support of various stakeholders, to
21 design, develop, and implement interventions that aim
22 to address the different aspects of the problem,

1 including counter and deradicalization programs in
2 prison and detention facilities. In so doing, we aim
3 to rehabilitate disengaged fighters and support their
4 integration into their communities. Initiatives are
5 underway in Somalia and will be expanded to other
6 African Union Member States.

7 Second, we will continue to facilitate open
8 discussions and engagement between state authorities
9 and civil society, including religious authorities and
10 women organizations. Within the framework of the
11 Nouakchott Process, outreach campaigns, open fora, and
12 consultations are planned to allow communities to air
13 their grievances and contribute actively to efforts to
14 counter extremist ideologies.

15 Third, we are also engaging the media for it
16 to be an active partner in countering terrorism
17 narratives and delegitimizing violent ideologies. In
18 so doing, we are working through the Newsletter of
19 African Journalists for Peace, NetPeace, established by
20 the African Union as part of its overall outreach
21 efforts in the area of peace and security.

22 Fourth, we will continue to provide a platform

1 for victims of terrorism acts to contribute to the
2 overall efforts to counter terrorism and violent
3 extremism. Indeed, they can play a critical role in
4 highlighting the human costs of terrorism and providing
5 a counter narrative. Last October, in Algiers, we
6 organized the first African Union symposium on victims
7 of terrorism acts. We are actively following up on the
8 recommendations made on this occasion.

9 Fifth, we are planning to step up our efforts
10 in encouraging African Union members states to ensure
11 the successful implementation of their economic
12 development and poverty alleviation policies and
13 programs. In this respect, and as a followup to the
14 Nairobi communique, the African Union Commission will
15 work with the ADB and the UN to provide the necessary
16 support to Member States.

17 Lastly, we cannot guarantee the effectiveness
18 and sustainability of these interventions without
19 addressing the continued financing and sponsorship of
20 terrorist and violent extremist groups. In this
21 respect, we are planning to hold a meeting on the
22 financing of terrorist and violent extremist groups.

1 In conclusion, I would like to emphasize three
2 important additional points.

3 First, and as stressed in Nairobi, let me
4 point out the imperative need, in the fight against
5 terrorism and violent extremism, to uphold the highest
6 standards of human rights and international
7 humanitarian law.

8 In this respect, the Commission is working
9 closely with the African Commission of Human and
10 Peoples' Rights and other stakeholders to further
11 support Member States' efforts to promote and ensure
12 the respect for human rights and international
13 humanitarian law while preventing and combating
14 terrorism.

15 Second, the only sustainable way to address
16 the threats I referred to earlier is to build strong,
17 responsive, and accountable state institutions at the
18 local and national levels that deliver essential
19 services, as well as ensure inclusive political
20 processes, rule of law, and public security. This is
21 key to preventing conflicts and consolidating
22 peace-building gains.

1 In this respect, I am glad to note that the
2 June 2014 African Union summit and the PSC in October
3 2014 have endorsed the Report of the High-Level Panel
4 on Fragile States titled, "Ending Conflict and Building
5 Peace in Africa: A Call to Action," and requested the
6 Commission to take the necessary followup steps.

7 Third, while the African Union is committed to
8 fully shouldering its share of responsibility in the
9 fight against terrorism, we should be mindful of the
10 fact that conditions that provide fertile ground for
11 terrorism and violent terrorism have to be addressed
12 globally. Let us all contribute to a more peaceful and
13 just world, as this will go a long way in
14 delegitimizing the terrorists' narrative.

15 I thank you all.

16 (Applause)

17 DEPUTY SECRETARY BLINKEN: Thank you very
18 much, Commissioner.

19 We'd now like to hear from the French Minister
20 of the Interior Cazeneuve.

21 MINISTER CAZENEUVE: Secretary Kerry,
22 Secretary-General of the UN, ladies and gentlemen,

1 members of Parliament, I am very honored to be able to
2 participate to this international summit. It's an
3 occasion for me, just after the terrorist attacks that
4 suffered in my country, to convey to you our thanks for
5 the solidarity that you all have shown to us.

6 I know I have to thank Americans in general
7 and Secretary Kerry in particular for their support.
8 We are all really touched by this threat, and that's
9 why we have to get together and we have to confront
10 together this terrorism. And the resolutions of the
11 Security Council force us to characterize this threat,
12 how to fight against violent radicalization.

13 In spite of the various crimes that they
14 commit, the terrorist organizations such as ISIL in
15 Iraq and Syria continue to recruit people in Europe in
16 particular and France. This terrorist threat has no
17 precedent. It is new, and the terrorism that we
18 confront today is very diffuse and a little bit
19 everywhere, and recruit people who are born and grew up
20 among us. And one day they go and get into this
21 fanatic terrorism.

22 The profile of terrorists and potential

1 terrorists is very diversified now, many having access
2 to internet and learning on internet, they go abroad
3 and they are trained to kill when they come back to
4 Europe. So they go from criminality to terrorism. In
5 prison, they have contact with terrorists, extremist
6 terrorists.

7 In April 2014, we adopted some measures. But
8 in spite of that, about 400 French are present in Iraq
9 and Syria, and we estimate that the number of French
10 who in one way or another are employing this are 1400.

11 So these different processes of radicalization
12 are also a challenge for us, and the French government
13 has decided to be firm in fighting terrorism to
14 respecting human rights. All our agencies are poised
15 to fight against this terrorism threat and the
16 recruiting and their networks.

17 We are providing material and human support to
18 several organizations, as the President has told us.
19 Reorganizing agencies to better establish the link
20 between criminality and terrorism forces us to work
21 together, to get out of our limited space, to fight
22 together.

1 We have also to go on the field to detect the
2 signs of radicalization, and we need to counter the
3 actions of terrorism and take legal measures that are
4 necessary to the French Parliament. Now I am proposing
5 very different measures, very diverse measures to
6 prevent people from leaving to go into those other
7 countries, being stronger controls at the border,
8 blocking certain internet sites that defend and propose
9 terrorism, and we have also fought against provocation
10 and recruitment, and certain cases of incitement also
11 for terrorism.

12 The government will bring to Parliament a bill
13 in France that will give the agencies the legal means
14 to face and counter terrorism according to, of course,
15 international law.

16 We also have an effort that is prevention from
17 recruitment. There are telephone lines that allow
18 families to inform us about the risk of departure by
19 citizens to those other countries, and all state
20 agencies are participating in this.

21 So we have adopted certain measures in France
22 respecting the 2178 resolution of the Security Council.

1 We have held a meeting of Ministers of the Interior in
2 Paris just before the demonstrations of January 11th.
3 We want to have a passengers name list in Europe so
4 that we can see who's leaving, who's coming back in.

5 We are now instructing those responsible for
6 implementing the Schengen Agreement to better control
7 certain of these people. We are also fighting against
8 recruitment through internet and pressuring the
9 operators. This is what I'm going to do tomorrow
10 especially.

11 I'm going to California to find leaders of the
12 internet and try to, with them, find a balance between
13 trust in the internet, and also sharing information,
14 and also sharing the fight against terrorism. So the
15 internet operators should share with governments such
16 information for this initiative.

17 I thank you for having called this very
18 important meeting, and I would like to renew the very
19 warm thanks to the US government for the solidarity
20 that you all have shown towards our country the day it
21 was a victim of these barbaric terrorist attacks.
22 Thank you.

1 (Applause)

2 DEPUTY SECRETARY BLINKEN: Merci, monsieur le
3 ministre.

4 We now give the floor to the Minister of
5 Jordan.

6 MINISTER JUDEH: Sincere thanks and
7 appreciation go to President Obama and Secretary Kerry
8 for hosting this all-important, comprehensive summit at
9 the time that is extremely significant in the fight
10 against terrorism and extremism.

11 Excellencies, ladies and gentlemen, "The war
12 against extremism and radical ideology is our war, and
13 we must defend ourselves, our faith, and our values of
14 tolerance and moderation, and anyone who supports this
15 ideology or tries to justify it is our enemy." These
16 are not my words. These were the words of His Majesty
17 King Abdullah II a few months ago.

18 Jordan, ladies and gentlemen, is no stranger
19 to facing violent extremism, and certainly not a new
20 member in the global war on terror and extremism.
21 Jordan's model has always been the antithesis of the
22 extremism that we talk about and the violent face of it

1 that we are trying to address today.

2 Historic sacrifices have been made by Jordan,
3 as they have been made by many other countries. Our
4 founding monarch, King Abdullah I, fell victim to
5 terror. We've lost prime ministers. We've lost
6 innocent civilians. I, the foreign minister of Jordan,
7 have lost diplomats way before terrorism and extremism
8 hit our region in the way that we see it today.

9 His Majesty the King defined the current
10 global challenge we are facing today as a third world
11 war by other means. And why is that? In describing
12 the reality today, we have foreign fighters fighting
13 along extremist organizations, particularly the most
14 notorious, Da'esh, from approximately 90 nationalities,
15 all potential terrorists in their own countries when
16 they return.

17 They operate today in all continents and fight
18 within many terrorist organizations under different
19 names -- al-Qaeda, Boko Haram, al-Shabaab, and of
20 course the most infamous, Da'esh. And they are
21 confronted today as we speak by over 60 countries, and
22 I would imagine they are confronted by the

1 international community at large.

2 So the threat the world is facing today is
3 unprecedented, and violent extremism has become a harsh
4 reality. It recognizes no boundaries, no religion, no
5 culture, no ethnicity. It spares no religion, no
6 culture, no ethnicity. It has become a security threat
7 globally, regionally, nationally, locally, and even on
8 a personal level. These terrorists have proven to have
9 no limits or inhibitions to their brutality, barbarism,
10 or savagery.

11 How long can the world leave this phenomenon
12 to grow and spread unchecked? What is the way forward?
13 Obviously, the military effort, when we're dealing with
14 a clear and present danger; but also, a comprehensive
15 approach to violent extremism, in all its forms,
16 regardless of motive or objective that must address:

17 A. The root causes to violent extremism,
18 whether from political alienation, deadlocks,
19 open-ended crises, conflicts, or economic deprivation.

20 Violent extremism is not isolated by events in Syria,
21 Iraq, Palestine, Yemen, Libya, and elsewhere. And,

22 B. Socioeconomic conditions that provide the

1 fertile ground for the spread of this
2 ideology -- unemployment, poverty, illiteracy. The
3 youth, ladies and gentlemen, are the most vulnerable
4 and the most targeted by violent extremism.

5 Jordan will utilize its membership in the UN
6 Security Council and its upcoming presidency to
7 highlight youth as a vehicle for peace building and
8 prosperity. In this regard, I would like to say it is
9 all about education, education, education.
10 Opportunity, opportunity, opportunity. Empowerment,
11 empowerment, empowerment.

12 So my second track, apart from the military,
13 political and the socioeconomic, is the security.
14 Restrictions have to be imposed on movement and border
15 control. There has to be a serious crackdown on
16 funding and financing, donations, charity organizations
17 that claim to serve the people but in effect are
18 representing terrorism and extremism, illicit oil
19 sales, ransoms, and trafficking in antiquities and
20 trading, and disrupting the ability of the terrorists
21 to utilize technology, especially social media, to
22 recruit and appeal to the young.

1 Ladies and gentlemen, we have to use
2 technology for us, not let it be used against us.
3 Security cooperation worldwide is needed. Pressure on
4 countries implicitly supporting extremism has to be
5 applied, and there have to be stricter criteria for
6 asylum and those who seek it. The proper and effective
7 implementation of United Nations Security Council 2178
8 is much needed.

9 But most importantly, the long term fight is
10 the ideological fight. In this regard, I have to say
11 that religious authorities representing all religions
12 on the face of this earth must unite on a narrative
13 that discredits extremist ideology, dispels its
14 foundations, and preaches moderations and interfaith
15 harmony. And in this regard, Jordan has launched many
16 such pioneering initiatives, and we will continue to
17 build on this effort and do more.

18 The Amman Message, the Common Word Initiative,
19 the Interfaith Harmony, and the dialogue between the
20 sects and between civilizations, are all efforts that
21 we have undergone in the past and we will continue to
22 undergo and undertake in the future. We are not just

1 dealing with violent extremism. We are dealing with
2 extremism by whomever and wherever it takes place.

3 And finally, ladies and gentlemen, violent
4 extremist groups are providing a franchise as an
5 umbrella of legitimacy to criminals everywhere. We saw
6 what happened in Ottawa, in Sydney, in Paris, and
7 Copenhagen as prime examples; the savage murder, that
8 you all came through for us on, of our brave young
9 pilot, Muath al-Kasasbeh; the brutal slaughter of our
10 Egyptian brothers in Libya; the slaughtering of
11 American, British, Japanese hostages and more. But
12 equally important, the tens and hundreds and thousands
13 of innocent lives that are being killed every day is a
14 testament to these terrorists' savagery.

15 We in the region, and particularly in Jordan,
16 we will lead and assume our responsibility because we
17 have to give it a Muslim-Arab stand, as His Majesty the
18 King says. So we are coordinating with not just
19 like-minded countries, but exact-minded countries, to
20 convene a conference to formulate a unified common
21 Arab-Muslim stance on this.

22 If anyone had any doubt about the brutality

1 and barbarism of these extremists, then this doubt has
2 been removed. If anyone had any doubt that this is our
3 war as Muslims, and our collective war as an
4 international community, that doubt has been removed.

5 Ladies and gentlemen, each one of us here and
6 beyond this room is a target. Let us work together on
7 all fronts to make them all our collective target.
8 Thank you very much.

9 (Applause)

10 DEPUTY SECRETARY BLINKEN: Thank you very
11 much, Mr. Minister.

12 Nick Rasmussen is the Director of the National
13 Counterterrorism Center here in Washington. Nick?

14 MR. RASMUSSEN: Thank you, Tony. It's my
15 honor to address this distinguished group about the
16 evolving threat of terrorism that we collectively face.

17 Working with our allies and partners, we've
18 obviously made great progress in the effort to
19 dismantle al-Qaeda, and every nation in this room has
20 seen improvements in your own counterterrorism
21 capabilities.

22 Even still, the terrorist threat we face is

1 not defeated, but evolving. The threat we face is
2 continuously reinventing itself. Instability in the
3 Levant, the Middle East, across North Africa, all of
4 that has accelerated the decentralization of the
5 al-Qaeda movement. We believe that this less
6 centralized, more geographically dispersed threat is
7 likely to result in more frequent low-level attacks
8 against all of us -- the United States, our allies,
9 partners, and friends overseas around the world.

10 And the rise of ISIL, or Da'esh, as many call
11 it, illustrates the transformation of the global
12 extremist movement, one that has diversified and
13 expanded following the upheaval and political turmoil
14 across the Middle East and much of the world since
15 2010.

16 Now, Da'esh is perceived to have growing
17 strength and momentum, forward momentum, and in many
18 ways that makes it a case study in the evolution of the
19 threat we are seeing. Today I'll very, very briefly
20 highlight how Da'esh is different and more difficult to
21 counter than some of our other terrorist adversaries.
22 So I will quickly highlight three challenges that

1 Da'esh poses to all of us.

2 Challenge No. 1: Da'esh's agile and highly
3 capable use of social media allows the group to advance
4 their narrative, and it amplifies their battlefield
5 success. The group's use of the online virtual
6 environment and their sophisticated use of popular
7 platforms across social media allows their leaders to
8 cater to a younger population more engaged in popular
9 culture, and to do this in ways that other terrorist
10 groups have not yet done.

11 It's made it increasingly difficult for all of
12 us to protect our youth from Da'esh's propaganda and
13 recruitment efforts. Not only does the group try to
14 entice young people attracted by violence through its
15 posted images and its horrific videos of hostages and
16 prisoners being executed, but they also appeal to those
17 seeking a sense of belonging, a sense of community, a
18 sense of personal fulfillment, by posting images of a
19 family-friendly, welcoming life under Islamic law in
20 the caliphate. Thus, they are using both positive and
21 negative imagery to draw their recruits.

22 Challenge No. 2 is Da'esh's unfettered access

1 to foreign fighters, including those from the West, and
2 Da'esh's ability to create footholds for itself in
3 conflict areas by preying on sectarian strife. The
4 idea of traveling to conflict zones to join the fight
5 is not a new one, but the scale we see far surpasses
6 anything we've seen in previous conflicts. These
7 numbers threaten to overwhelm law enforcement and
8 intelligence capabilities of our key partners around
9 the world, even those with strong, capable security
10 services.

11 And inside Iraq and Syria, Da'esh is able also
12 to capitalize on longstanding sectarian tensions to
13 create alliances of convenience while at the same time
14 also getting followers who feel disenfranchised within
15 their own societies.

16 Lastly, Challenge No. 3 is Da'esh's
17 enthusiastic embrace of the so-called "do what you can
18 where you can" mentality. The group and their
19 followers around the world are demonstrating that
20 successful terrorist attacks don't need to be complex
21 or require significant planning capability or
22 resources.

1 With this approach, Da'esh seeks to affect
2 national policies in capitals through attacks by anyone
3 they can reach with their message of hate. These can
4 be group members or others who are simply categorized
5 as sympathizers, with no direct connection to Da'esh
6 leadership.

7 Just look at the attacks, both successful and
8 disrupted, in places like Canada, Australia, Belgium,
9 France, Denmark, and even here in the United States to
10 appreciate that impact. The group leverages the simple
11 truth that even small-scale attacks can generate
12 headlines, attention, and fear. Da'esh has also taken
13 note of how we respond to these attacks in our
14 capitals, even those with relatively modest human toll,
15 and they certainly see opportunity when they look at
16 this landscape.

17 As my colleagues with responsibility for
18 counterterrorism around the world understand,
19 identifying and disrupting these threats is also
20 increasingly challenging. Terrorist groups are
21 constantly adapting their tactics to overcome our
22 defenses. They are changing how they communicate by

1 moving to more secure communications platforms, by
2 using new forms of encryption, and by avoiding
3 electronic communication altogether.

4 Now, Da'esh has captured our immediate focus,
5 but it is only one group of many that pose a threat in
6 this complex international environment. And while I've
7 painted a somewhat gloomy and challenging picture of
8 the threat that we collectively face, I nonetheless
9 remain optimistic because this room is filled with
10 strong and committed partners, both government and
11 non-government alike. And our collective fight against
12 violent extremism has spurred information-sharing and
13 cooperation among our partners in ways rarely seen, and
14 that is a good-news story.

15 The focus of this submit is to identify
16 mechanisms for governments and communities to intervene
17 earlier in the process, before an individual actually
18 poses a threat. That's why here in the United States
19 we're working with our colleagues from Homeland
20 Security, from the FBI, the Justice Department, and
21 other agencies to empower communities across the United
22 States in an effort to halt this cycle of recruitment

1 and violence inside our own population.

2 We want our communities to react and respond
3 against this extremism in their midst before it
4 actually becomes a real treat. Well-informed,
5 well-equipped communities, local institutions,
6 families, are the best defense against extremism
7 because they're best able to act before the activity
8 manifests in violence.

9 In our view, we must continue to refine and
10 expand the preventive side of counterterrorism. This
11 isn't an intelligence or a law enforcement-oriented
12 intervention that might seem intimidating to a local
13 community. Rather, it's an effort to share information
14 about how our children are being targeted, how our
15 children are being recruited to join terrorists
16 overseas, and that's something no community wants to
17 see happen.

18 Here in the United States we've had a very
19 positive reaction from communities with whom we've
20 engaged, but we need to scale up our efforts across the
21 country and around the world. The work we are doing in
22 this area needs to be done on a much larger scale.

1 Lastly, in my view there is much we can learn
2 from each other's understanding of extremism in our own
3 communities. No one among us has all of the answers.
4 And it's my hope that events like this summit and all
5 of the interactions that will take place on the margins
6 of the summit will ultimately improve our understanding
7 of the challenge we face and give us the tools we need
8 to succeed.

9 Thank you all for your attention, and I wish
10 each of you thanks for your contributions to our joint
11 counterterrorism work around the world. Thank you.

12 (Applause)

13 DEPUTY SECRETARY BLINKEN: Nick, thank you
14 very much.

15 Our final panelist is Dr. Peter Neumann, the
16 Director of the International Center for the Study of
17 Radicalization in the United Kingdom. Doctor?

18 DR. NEUMANN: Thank you, and good morning.
19 Secretary Kerry, Excellencies, ladies and gentlemen, my
20 name is Peter Neumann. I'm a professor at Kings
21 College, London, and I serve as Director of the
22 International Center for the Study of Radicalization,

1 ICSR. And though I live in Britain and though I'm
2 German by birth and though the research that I will be
3 talking about is funded by Canada, I'm not representing
4 any of these governments. I'm speaking to you as a
5 researcher.

6 ICSR, my center, has been around for seven
7 years. Those seven years, we have become world leaders
8 in understanding why and how people turn to violent
9 extremism. It's what we study. It's what we do day in
10 and day out.

11 We're driven by intellectual curiosity. But
12 ultimately, we do it because knowing why and how people
13 become radicalized is necessary -- in fact, I would
14 argue it is essential -- if we want to understand how
15 to counter it. And that's what I want to talk about
16 today.

17 Right now a lot of my time and that of my team
18 is spent looking at people from Western Europe who have
19 traveled to Syria and Iraq to fight for extremist
20 groups. They're young people from Berlin, London,
21 Stockholm, and Paris, citizens of Western countries.
22 Nearly 4,000 have gone since 2012.

1 We know many of them. We found more than 700
2 of them on Facebook, Twitter, Instagram, Tumblr, social
3 platforms where they are posting news and comments,
4 updates, and pictures. We've spoken to nearly 100 of
5 them, some over a period of several months, and we've
6 met face to face with many facilitators, transporters,
7 sheikhs, and of course fighters themselves on the
8 ground in the border towns from where they go into
9 Syria.

10 So we know these people. We know their
11 stories. And we know there isn't just one story.
12 There are many of them. Some of them are pious, but
13 others not so much. Many have troubled histories, but
14 some would have had great prospects if they'd stayed in
15 their European home countries.

16 Some were driven by the humanitarian suffering
17 of the Syrian people. Others were seeking thrill and
18 adventure. And of course, many were genuinely
19 committed to and enthusiastic about the totalitarian
20 project of the group that calls itself ISIL.

21 And because their personalities, backgrounds,
22 motivations, indeed, their experiences in Syria and

1 Iraq are so different, as governments, you should
2 expect that the people who may at some point come back
3 to your countries will pose very different kinds of
4 challenges.

5 Some of them will be disillusioned and can be
6 reintegrated back into society. Others will be
7 mentally disturbed and need psychological support. But
8 there will also be a number who will be outright
9 dangerous, people who come back with military training,
10 experience, with global connections, often brutalized,
11 emotionally desensitized, driven by and committed to
12 their mission.

13 They will plot against your countries, and
14 they will also seek to inspire others. They will be
15 the future leaders of their movement. Just like Osama
16 bin Laden started his career in international terrorism
17 in Afghanistan as a foreign fighters during the 1980s,
18 the next generation of Osama bin Ladens are currently
19 starting now in Syria and Iraq.

20 And just like Afghanistan in the 1980s had
21 consequences for decades, including the 9/11 attacks,
22 which happened 14 years after the conflict had ended,

1 the fallout of what currently happens in Syria and Iraq
2 will trouble us not for years but, I believe and fear,
3 for an entire generation.

4 So what needs to be done? There's a long list
5 of security measures that need to be implemented. Many
6 are contained in Security Council Resolution 2178,
7 which I had the honor to work on with Ambassador Power
8 and her team.

9 But the resolution, if you read it carefully
10 and even if don't you read it that carefully, you will
11 see it makes prevention a priority. It recognizes that
12 it is essential to counter the appeal of violent
13 extremism so that fewer people will want to become
14 foreign fighters to begin with.

15 And let me close, therefore, by highlighting
16 three issues in that area of prevention that I feel
17 very strongly about.

18 The first issue are fighters' parents. One of
19 our best assets are the fighters' families.
20 Ninety-nine percent of the parents do not want their
21 kids to go to Syria. None of them want their kids to
22 die. We know that wanna-be fighters have arguments

1 with their parents, and we've seen a number of cases
2 that parents have succeeded in making their sons and
3 daughters stay. Parents, in other words, are our
4 strongest allies. They need to be educated, helped,
5 assisted, and empowered.

6 Second point: the internet. Groups like ISIL
7 are using the internet to radicalize people and promote
8 their message. There's a lot of talk about taking
9 content off the internet, and that may be a part of the
10 solution. But we also need to spend a lot more time,
11 energy, effort, creative brains, to think of ways in
12 which we can engage and challenge extremist ideas
13 online. Everything I've seen in this area is great,
14 but it's a drop in the ocean.

15 The internet, if you think about it, is
16 probably the most powerful tool that ever existed for
17 promoting ideas -- good ideas, bad ideas. But right
18 now we've basically handed over that powerful tool to
19 the extremists, and that's not right.

20 Finally, there's an uncomfortable truth for
21 many of my European compatriots. However different the
22 foreign fighters from Europe that my colleagues and I

1 have found, what many if not most of them had in common
2 is that they didn't feel that they had a stake in their
3 societies. They sometimes felt that because of who
4 they are, how they look, where they come from, they
5 weren't part of us, and however hard they worked, they
6 wouldn't succeed.

7 That didn't turn them into terrorists by
8 osmosis, but it made them open, it made them receptive,
9 to an ideology which says that your country is at war
10 with you and that you have to pick, whether you are
11 European, British, French, German, or Muslim.

12 If we're serious about wanting to reduce the
13 pool of people who are susceptible to the ideas and
14 messages of violent extremists, that's where we have to
15 start. Thank you.

16 (Applause)

17 DEPUTY SECRETARY BLINKEN: Thank you very
18 much.

19 I'd now like to move to the floor to get brief
20 interventions from some of our distinguished guests,
21 starting with the Egyptian Foreign Minister Shoukry.

22 //

1 MINISTER SHOUKRY: Thank you, Tony. The focus
2 on understanding violent extremism provides a fitting
3 start to our gathering here today. The terrorists and
4 terrorist organizations we confront are deeply
5 ideological. They use their violent ideology to
6 propagate their message, recruit fighters, and
7 legitimize their criminal acts.

8 The radical extremist ideology is therefore at
9 the core of the terrorist threat that is now global in
10 nature. A proper understanding of this phenomenon must
11 begin with recognizing violent extremism for what it
12 is. First we must acknowledge that more than anything
13 else, it is the violent ideology that binds all
14 terrorist groups.

15 Regardless of their name, all terrorist groups
16 share the same extremist ideological framework; whether
17 it is Da'esh, Boko Haram, Ansar al-Sharia, al-Qaeda,
18 among others, all seek to establish a universal
19 religious state according to their twisted
20 interpretation of Islam.

21 Yet the violent extremist ideology is not
22 confined to these groups alone. Indeed, the

1 ideological underpinnings of current extremism that
2 originated in the late '20s spawned many of the
3 terrorist groups operating today. It was then when it
4 was based on a limited view of sharia law.

5 It was later developed in the '60s to become
6 the doctrine of Takfir, which forms the ideological
7 basis for today's terrorism. We need only look at the
8 recent statements of various terrorist organizations to
9 see the ideological affinity they share with each other
10 based on the same ideology.

11 Therefore, success can only be achieved
12 through a comprehensive approach to the terrorist
13 threat. It is futile to distinguish between bad
14 terrorists, which must be defeated, and good
15 terrorists, which can be accommodated.

16 In the end, all violent extremist groups must
17 be confronted both ideologically in the realm of ideas
18 and militarily on the battlefield. We look to our
19 partners to provide those states at the forefront of
20 this fight with the support and assistance they need to
21 succeed.

22 Egypt has had its tragic share of display. It

1 has fought it in the past, and is currently under
2 constant attack at home and abroad. We will fight to
3 defend ourselves, our region, and beyond, and we are
4 confident that we will succeed because the Egyptian
5 people understand the nature of the threat and have
6 overwhelmingly refused and have shamed this faulty
7 ideology.

8 It is also important to recognize this threat
9 for what it is not. It is not related in any shape or
10 form to religion of Islam, no matter how often
11 terrorists invoke it to justify their acts. More than
12 anything, it is an affront against Islam, and more than
13 anyone else, it is Muslims who are the main victims of
14 this terrorism and our citizens in the Middle East and
15 the African continent.

16 In the end, the responsibility to confront the
17 violent ideology of the terrorist lies with Muslims
18 themselves. The key to success lies in denying the
19 terrorists the legitimacy they seek in religion to
20 justify their crimes. Egypt's religious institutions
21 has been at the forefront of this battle for decades.
22 The role of the al-Azhar will continue to be critical

1 in delegitimizing the ideological basis of terrorism.

2 I would like to reaffirm before you here today
3 that the al-Azhar stands ready to work with our
4 partners to effectively globalize its mission. Thank
5 you.

6 (Applause)

7 DEPUTY SECRETARY BLINKEN: Thank you very
8 much.

9 The Danish Minister of Foreign Affairs
10 Lidegaard.

11 MINISTER LIDEGAARD: Thank you very much.
12 Well, let me start by expressing my own and my fellow
13 Danes' deep gratitude for the outpouring of support
14 from all over the world following the terror attacks
15 this past weekend in Copenhagen. It is heartwarming
16 and deeply appreciated by all of us. Thank you, for
17 that shows that we are not alone in our grief and we
18 are not alone in our response.

19 In Copenhagen, two men were ruthlessly killed
20 and five policemen wounded defending free speech and
21 religious tolerance. In the terrorist attacks last
22 month in Paris, many innocent people were killed or

1 wounded for standing up in defense of those same
2 values. In Africa and the Middle East, we almost on a
3 daily basis are seeing horrific acts of cruelty.

4 However horrific all those acts are, it is
5 vital that our reaction live up to the very values we
6 are defending. This is a challenge we should not
7 underestimate for it is difficult for modern man and
8 modern society to deal with merciless cruelty of the
9 Dark Ages by persons devoid of reason and compassion.

10 But we must. Our response must be based on
11 trust, not mistrust. We have to react, but we should
12 not overreact. A one-size-fits-all mindset on our part
13 may lead us to wrong assumptions and risk alienating
14 groups in our own societies and abroad, amplifying the
15 problem. There is no universal remedy and no one-stop
16 solution.

17 Though the DNA of their backward thinking and
18 actions are bound to lead to failure in the long run,
19 much harm is done in the meantime. We must use the
20 items that fit the challenge we face. Sometimes,
21 fortunately very rarely, this means resorting to
22 military means, as many of us, including Denmark, have

1 done in addressing the threat from ISIL in Iraq.

2 It is, however, clear that violent extremism
3 must be approached from a holistic point of view and
4 with a broad arsenal of tools at home and abroad. We
5 need to focus on how we can prevent persons from
6 turning into terrorists in the first place, and how we
7 can get them back on the right path once they've been
8 drawn into a mindset of violent extremism.

9 It is, however, obvious that when a cruel
10 ideology and the intent to kill are combined with the
11 capacity to handle and use weapons, you are faced with
12 an imminent threat. And this is why we need to address
13 gangs and social marginalization in all our countries.

14 And this is also why we need to address
15 effectively the phenomenon of foreign terrorist
16 fighters. This is truly an area where we need to do
17 more collectively and urgently, and I would like to use
18 this occasion to urge for even stronger international
19 cooperation for addressing this challenge collectively.

20 I'm honored to be here today for a discussion
21 of these immensely important topics just days after
22 terror hit my home country. I look forward to hearing

1 the input and advice from everyone, and I'm happy to
2 announce that today my government is launching a number
3 of initiatives aimed at countering violent extremism at
4 home.

5 And at the same time to help further an action
6 agenda on countering violent extremism, Denmark would
7 also like to offer to host an international followup
8 conference with focus on preventory effort and
9 rehabilitation. Thank you very much.

10 (Applause)

11 DEPUTY SECRETARY BLINKEN: Thank you.

12 The Belgian Minister of Interior Jambon.

13 MINISTER JAMBON: Thank you, Mr. Secretary of
14 State, for organizing this important summit. As
15 Minister of Home Affairs in Belgium, the problem of
16 foreign fighters in my country keeps me occupied every
17 single day. Extremist organizations are still luring
18 youngsters to train and fight for them in Syria or
19 other areas of conflict.

20 The attacks in Paris and Denmark, yet in
21 particular the recent discovery of a large terrorist
22 cell in my own country, have even given me more

1 motivation to fight extremism and radicalism tooth and
2 nail. A problem this big needs to be tackled
3 internationally with smart measures that go a lot
4 further than just security and repression. We also
5 need to focus on identification and prevention.

6 We have to make sure that young people,
7 whoever they are and wherever they come from, learn the
8 values of our democratic society and learn how to
9 appreciate our values as well. From childhood on, we
10 need to protect them from preachers of hate who want to
11 brainwash them to go and fight against our Western
12 society in the name of the so-called holy war.

13 Therefore, I am glad to tell you something
14 more about the SSCAT project that we will be rolling
15 out from Brussels for the entire European Union. SSCAT
16 stands for Syria Strategic Communications Advisory
17 Team.

18 I was given the lead of this project by my
19 fellow ministers of home affairs in Europe. The goal
20 is to develop a cross-media communications strategy to
21 serve as an --

22 (Audio lost)

1 MINISTER JAMBON: This was not a terrorist
2 attack. Otherwise, they are very close.

3 (Laughter)

4 MINISTER JAMBON: We want to reach vulnerable
5 youngsters with a discourse that makes them resilient
6 against the recruiters. Some youngsters only hear one
7 side of the story, one ideology, those of extremists
8 whose only goal is to spread hatred and destruction.

9 As a government, it's important that we stand
10 up to this hatred by providing a counter narrative in a
11 subtle way and through different media channels, the
12 voice of the resident society that battles against IS
13 and offers young people who are looking for an identity
14 an attractive perspective.

15 The European Union has reserved one million
16 Euro for the SSCAT project. In Brussels, we just got
17 started with the operation development of this project
18 regarding counter propaganda. In the offices of my
19 administration, a team of Belgian consultants is
20 working with a team of British specialists who have
21 built almost ten years of experience on this subject in
22 their own country, with ups and downs.

1 Thanks to this cooperation with the people of
2 the British RICU team, we will be able to achieve fast
3 results with the SSCAT project. RICU stands for
4 Research Information and Communication Unit. The goal
5 is to develop a general communications strategy which
6 can be used by the different European countries as they
7 see fit. We want to track, identify, and follow the
8 radical elements in our society in their use of media
9 and react to them with meaningful messages.

10 But radicalization and terrorism is not just a
11 European problem. It's a global problem. So let me
12 make a plea for an international cooperation against
13 this terrible threat. I would therefore like to reach
14 out to the US for cooperation on the level of counter
15 propaganda and prevention against radicalism as well.

16 I know, and I have already seen it with my own
17 eyes, that you are working on some brilliant and
18 instructive initiatives. But only with an integrated
19 and global approach will we reach our goal, creating a
20 safer world together, a world that tackles the problems
21 at their root and does not wait until it's too late.

22 I will therefore take the necessary steps in

1 the coming days to set up this international
2 cooperation. I thank you very much.

3 (Applause)

4 DEPUTY SECRETARY BLINKEN: We have about ten
5 minutes left and five speakers, so we'll turn to the
6 Kenyan Cabinet Secretary for the Interior.

7 SECRETARY NKAISSERY: Thank you very much.
8 Secretary John Kerry, distinguished delegates, ladies
9 and gentlemen, on behalf of the Kenyan government I
10 thank the government of the United States of America
11 for inviting us to participate in this important global
12 summit. This meeting is critical for Kenya because
13 countering violent extremism is a key priority in our
14 national security agenda.

15 Today's meeting comes nearly a month after we
16 co-hosted, together with the United Nations agencies in
17 Mombasa, a meeting to evaluate the Kenya effort
18 implementing the UN Security Council Resolution 1624
19 and the United Nations Security Council Resolution
20 2178. I am confident that our information today will
21 inform our strategies in dealing when this goes in
22 effect.

1 Distinguished delegates, Kenya is experiencing
2 a growing threat of terrorism and violent extremism due
3 to a number of factors.

4 One, we share a border of approximately 700
5 kilometers with Somalia where al-Shabaab bases are
6 located. The al-Shabaab are luring Kenyan youth and
7 are using these bases in Somalia to recruit,
8 radicalize, train, and plan terrorist attacks against
9 Kenya and the region.

10 Two, we are subject to infiltration by
11 extremists, a challenge that is complicated by the
12 realities of a large indigenous Somali population.

13 Three, we have also seen the use of protective
14 spaces to foment violent extremism. Refugee camps are
15 particularly vulnerable to radicalization. Today Kenya
16 is host to more than 600,000 refugees, a majority of
17 them in refugee camps. And the protective spaces that
18 are being used include education institutions, mosques,
19 prisons, welfare and assistance centers.

20 It is therefore critical that this meeting
21 addresses ways to insulate protective places from
22 becoming breeding grounds for extremism.

1 Significantly, we must hold to account institutions and
2 organizations that receive resources for local
3 development and activities but instead use them to
4 promote extremism.

5 Four, our vulnerability is also accented by
6 expanded democratic nature, which is exploited and
7 appropriated by perpetrators of violent extremism. We
8 see a growing use of electronic media to recruit,
9 incite, and even train candidates for extremism. I
10 hope that there will be some deep reflection on how we
11 can secure our democratic aspirations and values that
12 are being threatened by these phenomena.

13 Ladies and gentlemen, as a result of this
14 threat, Kenya is implementing a number of programs.

15 First, we have a national
16 counter-radicalization strategy which focuses on seven
17 areas, namely, the messaging, psychosocial
18 rehabilitation, religion, tolerance, capacity-building,
19 political reeducation, and security aspects.

20 Second, we also have a joint initiative with
21 civil society and faith-based organizations, as well as
22 development partners including the United States,

1 European Union, governments of Denmark and Japan, among
2 others. We seek to invest more in programs that
3 enhance the nature of all actors dealing with violent
4 extremism and the management of foreign terrorist
5 fighters.

6 We also intend to improve our data capture,
7 profiling, and rolling out telemed programs. In this
8 respect we welcome any partner and expert who may help
9 us improve our national strategy.

10 Finally, ladies and gentlemen, I wish to
11 restate Kenya's commitment to continue to play its
12 active role as a frontier state in countering violent
13 extremism. We welcome the proposal for continued
14 engagement and consultation, and in this case we offer
15 our availability to host a followup meeting in the East
16 Africa region. I thank you for your kind attention.
17 Thank you.

18 (Applause)

19 DEPUTY SECRETARY BLINKEN: Thank you very
20 much. The Mexican Secretary of the Interior Osorio
21 Chong.

22 //

1 SECRETARY OSORIO: Thank you, Mr. Kerry,
2 Mr. Ban Ki-moon. I express our profound solidarity
3 with the families of the victims of terrorism and all
4 forms of violence. Mexico firmly condemns these
5 inhuman acts, ladies and gentlemen.

6 In recent years the world has been witness of
7 the violent extremism and intolerance, and that's why
8 Mexico comes to this summit convinced of the importance
9 of obtaining a cooperative response to fight against it
10 and to prevent it.

11 There have been political, economic, and
12 social causes for this, and the interconnected world in
13 which we live requires greater closeness among
14 societies and offers us a unique opportunity to --

15 (Audio lost)

16 SECRETARY OSORIO: -- to send a message of
17 tolerance and freedom based on our differences.
18 However, the undue of technologies also makes it easy
19 to recruit people and to capture funds for these
20 terrorist organizations.

21 Added to this, the global traffic of illicit
22 goods has led to greater availability of resources for

1 these organizations in detriment of our security and
2 stability in the different regions of the world. We
3 feel, of utmost importance for the prosperity of our
4 nations, that we preserve the advantages offered by the
5 information technologies as well as free trade and flow
6 of persons through safe boundaries.

7 Mexico is convinced that the response to this
8 challenge must have an effective and immediate action,
9 and important component of prevention, with the hope of
10 preventing these groups from having the appropriate
11 environment to continue their acts, nor can they
12 recruit followers, particularly youth, where this has
13 been promoted the most.

14 That's why we must lead through development
15 opportunities and inclusive policies, with special
16 emphasis on the new generations. We want a broad
17 vision of prevention that gives our citizens the
18 ability to become part of society and the productive
19 life with that, no matter what the religion, ethnic
20 origin, or social conditions.

21 We greet the proposals and ideas of the United
22 Nations to promote a rapprochement. And thanks to the

1 organizations represented here because a fundamental
2 element to prevent radicalization and extremism is to
3 deepen the dialogue and cooperation amongst countries,
4 cultures, and religions. We believe it's essential
5 that we strengthen our cooperation through the exchange
6 of information, good practices, and appropriate
7 measures to create a common front of attention and
8 prevention of violent extremism.

9 Ladies and gentlemen, to guarantee the safety
10 of our nations is not enough to deal with the questions
11 of violence. We must also respond to its origins. We,
12 nationally and collectively, must fight against
13 terrorism, true, but we must have responses to the root
14 causes and ensure that the measures respect the
15 fundamental freedoms and follow the international law.

16 To promote an agenda of global responsibility
17 with opportunities and prosperity are the goal, and
18 within that framework, Mexico will continue to work
19 actively in all initiatives that arise from this
20 summit, and will do so to respond to the threats of
21 international safety under the rule of law with the
22 idea of cooperation and respect for human rights.

1 Thank you very much.

2 DEPUTY SECRETARY BLINKEN: Thank you.

3 Next, State Minister of Region Affairs

4 Nakayama.

5 MINISTER NAKAYAMA: The Honorable John Kerry,
6 Secretary of State of the United States of America,
7 Excellencies, distinguished delegates, first of all I
8 firmly condemn the inhumane and despicable acts of
9 terrorism by ISIL, murdering Japanese and other
10 hostages. Such acts of terrorism are outrageous and
11 impermissible.

12 The government of Japan has pursued every
13 possible means to save the lives of the two innocent
14 Japanese nationals. We feel greatest sorrow and
15 profound grief at the loss of those hostages.

16 I wish to express my heartfelt gratitude to
17 the world leaders and our friends who have kindly
18 extended their strong solidarity against these acts of
19 terrorism and cooperation toward the release of the
20 hostages, especially to our friends in Jordan, where I
21 myself stayed to lead our emergency response team.

22 Those acts of violence and the terrorist

1 attacks in Paris and Copenhagen clearly show that
2 violent extremism is widely spreading and that the
3 threat of terrorism is increasing around the globe.

4 In particular, the crimes committed by ISIL
5 are characterized by the combined utilization of the
6 old-fashioned and analog style of terrorism, such as
7 kidnapping for ransom, with digital technologies.
8 Since they have the ability to effectively spread
9 propaganda without having to use the existing mass
10 media, they are hostile even to journalists.

11 Furthermore, ISIL is believed to be training
12 children to become terrorists, and therefore there is a
13 great concern that there will be a chain of terrorism
14 that extends over generations.

15 In the 20th century, battles were fought
16 mainly among states. However, in the 21st century, a
17 new type of battles are being brought by terrorists or
18 terrorist organizations. So the states are now being
19 attacked by individuals or individual groups using
20 sophisticated information technologies. We must fight
21 against the violent extremism with such new
22 characteristics.

1 in Japan, in order to counter violent
2 extremism, we are promoting comprehensive
3 counterterrorism measures with a strong public-private
4 cooperation, aiming to create a terrorism-resistant
5 society.

6 The police, in cooperation with relevant
7 organizations, approach the communities of foreigners
8 residing in Japan in order to prevent terrorist
9 organizations and criminal organizations from abusing
10 those communities and to eliminate the inducements
11 occurring. This is not directly aimed at
12 counterterrorism but would be contributing to the
13 prevention of the spread of violent extremism caused by
14 marginalization of foreigners from Japanese society.

15 Needless to say, our fight against violent
16 extremism is not confined within our borders. Japan
17 has just decided to contribute \$15.5 million for
18 counterterrorism capacity-building in the Middle East
19 and African regions, which includes enhancement of the
20 capacity for investigation and prosecution as well as
21 border control and strengthening of counterterrorism
22 legislation.

1 Enhancing the capacity for border control in
2 particular is a very important agenda in preventing
3 those who have been influenced by violent extremism
4 from joining the battlefields as foreign terrorist
5 fighters.

6 Furthermore, Japan will provide assistance in
7 creating societies resilient to radicalization. It is
8 very important to strengthen youth employment policy,
9 improvement of income disparity, and assistance in
10 education by means of providing assistance to human
11 resource development, including vocational trainings
12 and technical cooperation so as to prevent people from
13 losing their hopes for the future, being isolated from
14 society, and consequently becoming susceptible to
15 extremist ideologies.

16 In addition, we will expand our programs for
17 people-to-people exchange, including invitation of
18 religious leaders and promote the practice. Or the
19 best way is to go in the middle, which is the Arab
20 saying.

21 The government of Japan will never give in to
22 terrorism. Japan will expand humanitarian assistance

1 for the moderate countries in the Middle East standing
2 at the front line against violent extremism and
3 terrorism, and resolutely contribute to the
4 international society fighting against terrorism.
5 Thank you very much for listening.

6 (Applause)

7 DEPUTY SECRETARY BLINKEN: The Prosecutor
8 General from Kazakhstan Daulbayev.

9 PROSECUTOR GENERAL DAULBAYEV: Ladies and
10 gentlemen, I want to thank you and thank the organizers
11 of the summit for the initiative. Kazakhstan fully
12 supports the idea of consolidation of efforts of all
13 countries to prevent the spread of violent extremism.
14 Our country as well as others have also suffered from
15 extremism and are undertaking all measures to prevent
16 this evil.

17 This year along with this government, the
18 population is also being mobilized as well as civil
19 society. This year our country is marking the 20th
20 year of the unique Assembly of the nation of
21 Kazakhstan, which unites 140 ethnicities and six
22 confessions, a basis fundamental for the society of

1 Kazakhstan to help to resolve inter-ethnic and
2 inter-confessions disagreements.

3 We are now undertaking the fifth meeting of
4 the Conference of the World and Traditional Religions,
5 which is the international basis for inter-confessional
6 dialogue and mutual understanding. We are undertaking
7 work with various organizations in cooperation with the
8 UN, OSC, and the Shanghai Organization of Cooperation.

9 At the same time, we need new methods of
10 combating and a closer cooperation. We welcome the
11 representative of the social networks that they made
12 yesterday a statement about their cooperation to
13 counter violent extremism. We believe that we need a
14 deeper integration of international society. In this
15 regard, we see it important to focus our attention on
16 the following issues.

17 That is:

18 Development of common means to prevent and
19 disrupt radical ideas and extremism;

20 To find effective ways to combat extremism and
21 terrorism;

22 Prevention of the spread in media and social

1 networks of radical ideology, and also information
2 about the means and methods to carry out their acts;

3 To prevent the departure of our citizens
4 abroad; to participate in military action at the site
5 of terrorists;

6 A timely education of information about
7 activities of extremists and terrorist organizations
8 and the acts of terror they are planning to undertake;

9 Identifying joint measures to find and prevent
10 factors that finance terrorism.

11 We must also do timely investigation to
12 prevent the extradition and stopping radical elements
13 who are trying to hide in the territory of other
14 countries. This must be done jointly, and we propose
15 that the UN undertake the leading role in this work,
16 with active participation of civil society. We are
17 proposing means that will, in the nearest time, will
18 allow us to lower the threat of extremism.

19 In conclusion, I would like to say that
20 Kazakhstan is offering to have a next regional summit
21 against extremism in Astana this year.

22 (Applause)

1 DEPUTY SECRETARY BLINKEN: We'll continue this
2 a little bit later in the morning because we'd now like
3 to turn it over shortly to the President of the United
4 States. Thank you.

5 ANNOUNCER: Ladies and gentlemen, please
6 remain in your seats. Our program will continue
7 momentarily.

8 (Pause)

9 ANNOUNCER: Ladies and gentlemen, to introduce
10 the President of the United States, please welcome
11 Secretary of State John F. Kerry.

12 (Applause)

13 SECRETARY KERRY: I'm pleased to share with
14 you, and I think all of you know this anyway, that the
15 threat posed by violent extremism has really been a top
16 priority for President Obama from the day that he
17 became Commander in Chief.

18 A very few months after he took office, he
19 spoke at a university in Cairo, and he stated clearly
20 that on his watch the United States would "relentlessly
21 confront violent extremists who pose a grave threat to
22 our security because we reject the same thing that

1 people of all faiths reject, the killing of innocent
2 men, women, and children." He continued, "It is my
3 first duty as President to protect the American
4 people."

5 In the years since, President Obama has proven
6 that he understands the best way to do that. It is to
7 protect not only the American people but also innocent
8 people everywhere, and to work together as a global
9 community to fight back against the violent extremism
10 that attacks all of us.

11 That's why he has literally spent the full
12 measure of his six years as President rebuilding
13 America's relationship with the rest of the world, and
14 that's why he has put a premium on personal diplomacy,
15 and consistently sought to act not as the world's
16 policeman but as the world's partner.

17 It is why, in the face of ISIL's rise, he
18 decided to metabolize a global coalition to confront
19 the network of murderers and thugs, and coalition that
20 today includes more than 60 countries working along
21 multiple lines of effort to degrade and destroy ISIL.

22 And it is why, understanding that the scourge

1 of violent extremism extends beyond any one group, he
2 has convened so many partners here from so many sectors
3 in so many countries for this international summit. He
4 understands that we have to do a lot more to eliminate
5 this threat, and he knows that we must do it together.

6 Ladies and gentlemen, the President of the
7 United States, Barack Obama.

8 (Applause)

9 PRESIDENT OBAMA: Thank you very much. Thank
10 you, John. Good morning, everyone. I want to thank
11 John Kerry not only for his introduction but for the
12 outstanding leadership of American diplomacy. John is
13 tireless. If he has not visited your country yet, he
14 will soon. And I want to thank you and everybody here
15 at the State Department for organizing and hosting this
16 ministerial here today.

17 Mr. Secretary-General, distinguished guests,
18 we are joined by representatives from governments,
19 because we all have a responsibility to ensure the
20 security, the prosperity, and the human rights of our
21 citizens. And we're joined by leaders of civil
22 society, including many faith leaders, because civil

1 society, reflecting the views and the voices of
2 citizens, is vital to the success of any country. I
3 thank all of you and I welcome all of you.

4 We come together from more than 60 countries
5 from every continent. We speak different languages,
6 born of different races and ethnic groups, belong to
7 different religions. We are here today because we are
8 united against the scourge of violent extremism and
9 terrorism.

10 As we speak, ISIL is terrorizing the people of
11 Syria and Iraq and engaging in unspeakable cruelty:
12 the wanton murder of children, the enslavement and rape
13 of women, threatening religious minorities with
14 genocide, beheading hostages. ISIL-linked terrorists
15 murdered Egyptians in the Sinai Peninsula, and their
16 slaughter of Egyptian Christians in Libya has shocked
17 the world. Beyond the region, we've seen deadly
18 attacks in Ottawa, Sydney, Paris, and now Copenhagen.

19 Elsewhere, Israelis have endured the tragedy
20 of terrorism for decades. Pakistan's Taliban has
21 mounted a long campaign of violence against the
22 Pakistani people that now tragically includes the

1 massacre of more than 100 schoolchildren and their
2 teachers. From Somalia, al-Shabaab terrorists have
3 launched attacks across East Africa. In Nigeria and
4 neighboring countries, Boko Haram kills and kidnaps
5 men, women, and children.

6 At the United Nations in September, I called
7 on the international community to come together and
8 eradicate violent extremism. And I challenged
9 countries to come to the General Assembly this fall
10 with concrete steps we can take together. And I'm
11 grateful for all of you answering this call.

12 Yesterday at the White House we welcomed
13 community groups from the United States, and some from
14 your countries, to focus on how we can empower
15 communities to protect their families and friends and
16 neighbors from violent ideologies and recruitment. And
17 over the coming months, many of your countries will
18 host summits to build on the work here and to prepare
19 for the General Assembly. Today I want to suggest some
20 areas where I believe we can focus on as governments.

21 First, we must remain unwavering in our fight
22 against terrorist organizations. And in Afghanistan,

1 our coalition is focused on training and assisting
2 Afghan forces, and we'll continue to conduct
3 counterterrorism missions against the remnants of
4 al-Qaeda in the tribal regions. When necessary, the
5 United States will continue to take action against
6 al-Qaeda affiliates in places like Yemen and Somalia.
7 We will continue to work with partners to help them
8 build up their security forces so that they can prevent
9 ungoverned spaces where terrorists find safe haven, and
10 so they can push back against groups like al-Shabaab
11 and Boko Haram.

12 In Iraq and Syria our coalition of some 60
13 nations, including Arab nations, will not relent in our
14 mission to degrade and ultimately destroy ISIL. And as
15 a result of a separate ministerial here today, many of
16 our governments will be deepening our cooperation
17 against foreign terrorist fighters by sharing more
18 information and making it harder for fighters to travel
19 to and from Syria and Iraq.

20 Related to this and as I said at the United
21 Nations last fall, nations need to break the cycles of
22 conflict, especially sectarian conflict, that have

1 become magnets for violent extremism. In Syria,
2 Assad's war against his own people and deliberate
3 stoking of sectarian tensions helped to fuel the rise
4 of ISIL. And in Iraq, the failure of the previous
5 government to govern in an inclusive manner helped to
6 pave the way for ISIL's gains there.

7 The Syrian civil war will only end when there
8 is an inclusive political transition and a government
9 that serves Syrians of all ethnicities and religions.
10 And across the region, the terror campaigns between
11 Sunnis and Shia will only end when major powers address
12 their differences through dialogue and not through
13 proxy wars. So countering violent extremism begins
14 with political, civic, and religious leaders rejecting
15 sectarian strife.

16 Second, we have to confront the warped
17 ideologies espoused by terrorists like al-Qaeda and
18 ISIL, especially their attempt to use Islam to justify
19 their violence. I discussed this at length yesterday.
20 These terrorists are desperate for legitimacy. And all
21 of us have a responsibility to refute the notion that
22 groups like ISIL somehow represent Islam because that

1 is a falsehood that embraces the terrorist narrative.

2 At the same time, we must acknowledge that
3 groups like al-Qaeda and ISIL are deliberately
4 targeting their propaganda to Muslim communities,
5 particularly Muslim youth. And Muslim communities,
6 including scholars and clerics, therefore have a
7 responsibility to push back, not just on twisted
8 interpretations of Islam, but also on the lie that we
9 are somehow engaged in a clash of civilizations; that
10 America and the West are somehow at war with Islam or
11 seek to suppress Muslims; or that we are the cause of
12 every ill in the Middle East.

13 That narrative sometimes extends far beyond
14 terrorist organizations. That narrative becomes the
15 foundation upon which terrorists build their ideology
16 and by which they try to justify their violence. And
17 that hurts all of us, including Islam, and especially
18 Muslims, who are the ones most likely to be killed.

19 Obviously there is a complicated history
20 between the Middle East, the West, and none of us, I
21 think, should be immune from criticism in terms of
22 specific policies. But the notion that the West is at

1 war with Islam is an ugly lie. And all of us,
2 regardless of our faith, have a responsibility to
3 reject it.

4 At the same time, former extremists have the
5 opportunity to speak out, speak the truth about
6 terrorist groups, and oftentimes they can be powerful
7 messengers in debunking these terrorist ideologies.
8 One said, "This wasn't what we came for, to kill other
9 Muslims." Those voices have to be amplified.

10 And governments have a role to play. At
11 minimum, as a basic first step, countries have a
12 responsibility to cut off funding that fuels hatred and
13 corrupts young minds and endangers us all. We need to
14 do more to help lift up voices of tolerance and peace,
15 especially online.

16 That's why the United States is joining, for
17 example, with the UAE to create a new digital
18 communications hub to work with religious and civil
19 society and community leaders to counter terrorist
20 propaganda. Within the US government, our efforts will
21 be led by our new coordinator of counterterrorism
22 communications -- and I'm grateful that my envoy to the

1 Organization of Islamic Cooperation, Rashad Hussain,
2 has agreed to serve in this new role. So the United
3 States will do more to help counter hateful ideologies,
4 and today I urge your nations to join us in this urgent
5 work.

6 Third, we must address the grievances that
7 terrorists exploit, including economic grievances. As
8 I said yesterday, poverty alone does not cause a person
9 to become a terrorist, any more than poverty alone
10 causes someone to become a criminal. There are
11 millions, billions, of people who are poor and are
12 law-abiding and peaceful and tolerant, and are trying
13 to advance their lives and the opportunities for their
14 families.

15 But when people, especially young people, feel
16 entirely trapped in impoverished communities, where
17 there is no order and no path for advancement, where
18 there are no educational opportunities, where there are
19 no ways to support families, and no escape from
20 injustice and the humiliations of corruption, that
21 feeds instability and disorder and makes those
22 communities ripe for extremist recruitment.

1 And we have seen that across the Middle East
2 and we've seen it across North Africa. So if we're
3 serious about countering violent extremism, we have to
4 get serious about confronting these economic
5 grievances.

6 Here at this summit, the United States will
7 make new commitments to help young people, including in
8 Muslim communities, to forge new collaborations in
9 entrepreneurship and science and technology. All our
10 nations can reaffirm our commitment to broad-based
11 development that creates growth and jobs, not just for
12 the few at the top but for the many. We can step up
13 our efforts against corruption, so a person can go
14 about their day and an entrepreneur can start a
15 business without having to pay a bribe.

16 And as we go forward, let's commit to
17 expanding education, including for girls; expanding
18 opportunity, including for women. Nations will not
19 truly succeed without the contributions of their women.
20 This requires, by the way, wealthier countries to do
21 more. But it also requires countries that are emerging
22 and developing to create structures of governance and

1 transparency so that any assistance provided actually
2 works and reaches people. It's a two-way street.

3 Fourth, we have to address the political
4 grievances that terrorists exploit. Again, there is
5 not a single perfect causal link, but the link is
6 undeniable. When people are oppressed, and human
7 rights are denied, particularly along sectarian lines
8 or ethnic lines, when dissent is silenced, it feeds
9 violent extremism. It creates an environment that is
10 ripe for terrorists to exploit. When peaceful,
11 democratic change is impossible, it feeds into the
12 terrorist propaganda that violence is the only answer
13 available.

14 And so we must recognize that lasting
15 stability and real security require democracy. That
16 means free elections where people can choose their own
17 future, and independent judiciaries that uphold the
18 rule of law, and police and security forces that
19 respect human rights, and free speech and freedom for
20 civil society groups. And it means freedom of religion
21 because when people are free to practice their faith as
22 they choose, it helps hold diverse societies together.

1 And finally, we have to ensure that our
2 diverse societies truly welcome and respect people of
3 all faiths and backgrounds, and leaders set the tone on
4 this issue.

5 Groups like al-Qaeda and ISIL peddle the lie
6 that some of our countries are hostile to Muslims.
7 Meanwhile we've also seen, most recently in Europe, a
8 rise in inexcusable acts of anti-Semitism, or in some
9 cases anti-Muslim sentiment or anti-immigrant
10 sentiment.

11 When people spew hatred towards others --
12 because of their faith or because they're
13 immigrants -- it feeds into terrorist narratives. If
14 entire communities feel they can never become a full
15 part of the society in which they reside, it feeds a
16 cycle of fear and resentment and a sense of injustice
17 upon which extremists prey. And we can't allow cycles
18 of suspicions to tear at the fabric of our countries.

19 So we all recognize the need for more
20 dialogues across countries and cultures. Those efforts
21 are indeed important. But what's most needed today,
22 perhaps, are more dialogues within countries -- not

1 just across faiths, but also within faiths.

2 Violent extremists and terrorists thrive when
3 people of different religions or sects pull away from
4 each other and are able to isolate each other and label
5 them as "they" as opposed to "us," something separate
6 and apart. So we need to build and bolster bridges of
7 communication and trust.

8 Terrorists traffic in lies and stereotypes
9 about others -- other religions, other ethnic groups.
10 So let's share the truth of our faiths with each other.

11 Terrorists prey upon young impressionable minds. So
12 let's bring our youth together to promote understanding
13 and cooperation.

14 That's what the United States will do with our
15 virtual exchange program -- named after Ambassador
16 Chris Stevens -- to connect one million young people
17 from America and the Middle East and North Africa for
18 dialogue. Young people are taught to hate. It doesn't
19 come naturally to them. We, adults, teach them.

20 I'd like to close by speaking very directly to
21 a painful truth that's part of the challenge that
22 brings us here today. In some of our countries,

1 including the United States, Muslim communities are
2 still small relative to the entire population, and as a
3 result, many people in our countries don't always know
4 personally of somebody who is Muslim. So the image
5 they get of Muslims or Islam is in the news.

6 And given the existing news cycle, that can
7 give a very distorted impression. A lot of the bad,
8 like terrorists who claim to speak for Islam, that's
9 absorbed by the general population. Not enough of the
10 good -- the more than one billion people around the
11 world who do represent Islam, and are doctors and
12 lawyers and teachers and neighbors and friends.

13 So we have to remember these Muslim men and
14 women -- the young Palestinian working to build
15 understanding and trust with Israelis, but also trying
16 to give voice to her people's aspirations. The Muslim
17 clerics working for peace with Christian pastors and
18 priests in Nigeria and the Central African Republic to
19 put an end to the cycle of hate. Civil society leaders
20 in Indonesia, one of the world's largest democracies.
21 Parliamentarians in Tunisia working to build one of the
22 world's newest democracies.

1 Business leaders in India, with one of the
2 world's largest Muslim populations. Entrepreneurs
3 unleashing new innovations in places like Malaysia.
4 Health workers fighting to save lives from polio and
5 from Ebola in West Africa. And volunteers who go to
6 disaster zones after a tsunami or after an earthquake
7 to ease suffering and help families rebuild. Muslims
8 who have risked their lives as human shields to protect
9 Coptic churches in Egypt and to protect Christians
10 attending mass in Pakistan, and who have tried to
11 protect synagogues in Syria.

12 The world hears a lot about the terrorists who
13 attacked Charlie Hebdo in Paris, but the world has to
14 also remember the Paris police officer, a Muslim, who
15 died trying to stop them. The world knows about the
16 attack on the Jews at the kosher supermarket in Paris.
17 We need to recall the worker at that market, a Muslim,
18 who hid Jewish customers and saved their lives. And
19 when he was asked why he did it, he said, "We are
20 brothers. It's not a question of Jews or Christians or
21 Muslims. We're all in the same boat, and we have to
22 help each other to get out of this crisis."

1 Distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen, I
2 thank you for being here today. We come from different
3 countries and different cultures and different faiths,
4 but it is useful for us to take our wisdom from that
5 humble worker who engaged in heroic acts under the most
6 severe of circumstances.

7 We are all in the same boat. We have to help
8 each other. In this work, you will have a strong
9 partner in me and the United States of America. Thank
10 you very much. Thank you.

11 (Applause)

12 ANNOUNCER: Ladies and gentlemen, please
13 remain in your seats. Our program will continue
14 momentarily.

15 (Pause)

16 SESSION 2: CULTIVATING ECONOMIC OPPORTUNITY FOR
17 COMMUNITIES VULNERABLE TO RADICALIZATION
18 AND RECRUITMENT TO VIOLENCE: EFFECTIVE
19 POLICIES, PROGRAMS, AND CHALLENGES

20 SECRETARY KERRY: Ladies and gentlemen, if we
21 could begin the second session. I think we have a
22 couple of further panelists to come. But this session

1 is going to address the challenge of cultivating
2 economic opportunity in places that are most likely to
3 be preyed on by the recruiters for groups like ISIL and
4 Boko Haram. And this is somewhat what I was --

5 (Audio lost)

6 SECRETARY KERRY: So obviously, and I think
7 everybody here understands this, economic opportunity
8 does not mean you're going to have an absence of
9 terror. But clearly, the provision of adequate
10 economic opportunity can lead to the presence -- or the
11 other way around; the absence of it will lead to the
12 augmentation of terror as a threat.

13 And the truth is, as President Obama said,
14 most of the poor are too busy trying to feed their
15 families to worry about anything else, and most of them
16 are in fact law-abiding citizens.

17 So the stark reality is this, that in certain
18 parts of the world, there's this incredible youth
19 population bulge where you now have 60, 65 percent of
20 countries under the age of 30, 25, 50 percent under the
21 age of 21. And unless we are able to reach many of
22 these young people before they are reached by these

1 other forces, we are taking an enormous risk, to say
2 the least.

3 So there's a certain natural reaction. I'm
4 not saying everybody's going to react like that
5 Tunisian fruit vendor did, who decided it was so
6 frustrating, he self-immolated. But clearly there is a
7 connection, and we see it and feel it empirically in
8 the frustration that grows.

9 So I'm not going to go through all of this.
10 There's a video we're going to show, and then we're
11 going to hear from folks discussing this. And then the
12 panel will be moderated afterwards by our Acting
13 Administrator of the USAID.

14 So without further ado, let me have this video
15 run, if I can.

16 (Video played)

17 SECRETARY KERRY: So let me just make one
18 quick editorial comment. There are many, many people
19 who wanted to make certain they had an opportunity to
20 have an intervention and to make comments, so we wanted
21 to accommodate that. And there are others who wanted
22 to have a little more back-and-forth, and it's very

1 difficult, needless --

2 (Audio lost)

3 SECRETARY KERRY: -- who wanted to be able to
4 have a chance to speak. And there are key messages and
5 key representations here that are critical to be heard
6 from.

7 [REDACTED] is a tremendous partner
8 with all of us, a good friend, and has taken on the
9 critical role as [REDACTED]
10 the EU obviously playing a critical role in all of
11 these initiatives. So it's my pleasure to IDC her now.

12 [REDACTED] Thank you,
13 John. Let's see if it works now. The European Union
14 power is not better than the US.

15 I thank you for your leadership. Thank you,
16 President Obama, for organizing this summit on
17 countering violent extremism, radicalization, and
18 recruitment to terrorists.

19 Let me start by saying the attacks in
20 Brussels, Paris, Copenhagen, shook our continent once
21 again. Years after London and Madrid, we were brutally
22 reminded that terrorism is a global and, a European

B6

1 threat. No country in the world can ignore the risks
2 of violent extremism, and many of them are here around
3 these tables today.

4 The European Union and each of its 28 Member
5 States are determined to do their part. But we should
6 never forget the nature of the threat -- we discussed
7 that earlier -- and of the world we live in. No
8 nation, no power, can carry out this fight alone.

9 The tasks ahead call for a coordinated effort
10 by national governments, regional organizations, and
11 civil society groups. Only a global alliance can
12 address this threat effectively, and I think the
13 President made it very clear.

14 In the European Union, we will need to
15 announce security measures to prevent new attacks. But
16 security is not the only issue at stake. The
17 terrorists in Paris and Copenhagen targeted our freedom
18 of speech. They targeted the cultural and religious
19 diversity of our society. They targeted the very
20 values we built our union on, and Europe will not give
21 up its values.

22 We will not give in to the terrorist threats.

1 Our response will safeguard the liberties of all
2 European citizens, be they Christians, Jewish, Muslim,
3 or nonbelievers. To do so we will work with our
4 communities internally, and we are stepping up
5 different forms of interfaith and intra-faith dialogue.

6 We will not let extremists exploit our diversities
7 against us. Diversity is our strength, is who we are,
8 and diversity is also what scares them the most.

9 The session invites us to concentrate most of
10 all on prevention, I would say, the core element in our
11 strategy against violent extremism. The European Union
12 has defined its vision through the European Union
13 Security Strategy on Prevention of Radicalisation and
14 Recruitment, which is regularly updated.

15 And since 2011, the Radicalisation Awareness
16 Network has worked with over a thousand local
17 practitioners and more than 800 organizations coming
18 from all over Europe. They were provided the
19 opportunity to develop policy recommendations, to
20 collect best practices, to support those being
21 confronted with problems of radicalization.

22 The fight against violent extremism will be

1 long. As we focus on immediate threats, we should also
2 think strategically to our future. Younger generations
3 are the key to our success. Terrorists know this very
4 well. The images of child soldiers are becoming a core
5 feature of their propaganda. We cannot afford to lose
6 our fight for our youth.

7 This is why education is so crucial. "The
8 extremists are afraid of books and pens. The power of
9 education frightened them." These are the words of a
10 brave young woman, the Nobel Peace Laureate Malala.
11 And girls in education, we know that very well,
12 frighten extremists more than anything else.

13 In Europe we believe public education is a
14 powerful tool to promote open-mindedness and tolerance
15 in the youth. We are also engaging with local
16 communities, civil society, and the private sector in
17 order to foster the resilience and to prevent the
18 formation of parallel education networks where
19 extremist ideas may thrive.

20 The European Union education ministers will
21 meet in Paris on March 17th to define new measures to
22 tackle radicalization across the European Union. The

1 meeting is a joint initiative of the French government
2 and the European Union.

3 In our partner countries, the European Union
4 supports initiatives aimed at identifying drivers for
5 youth extremists, empowering women, promoting community
6 policing, strengthening local actors, improving the
7 media, and education capacity to counter radicalizing
8 ideologies.

9 But we also have to make sure that young
10 people are not only in education but that they can find
11 their place in their own society and an appropriate
12 one, a powerful one. The Tunisian story tells us a
13 lot.

14 As we all know, the internet has become the
15 primary means for radicalization and recruitment. And
16 unlike the past, when radicalization took place within
17 traditional forms of association, today it often takes
18 place in the solitude of one's bedroom. It is
19 essential that we develop close partnerships with the
20 private sector and the telecommunications industry to
21 counter effectively these terrorist threats.

22 Let me underline the next steps that the

1 European Union plans to take in concrete terms.

2 One, we will continue our close cooperation
3 with international initiatives and our key partners.
4 We will follow up on the outcome of this summit, in
5 particular through fostering cooperation including on
6 education, through engaging more with local
7 communities, especially in the Horn of Africa region.
8 That is where we plan to hold our annual plenary
9 session of the GCTF Horn of Africa working group, which
10 will take place in Kampala, Uganda on 17-20 of March
11 this year, and where we are going to also organize an
12 exposition event on counter-violent extremist projects.

13 Second, we stand ready to facilitate further
14 forms of dialogue, including the possibility of
15 creating a round of eminent persons from Europe and the
16 Islamic world to encourage intellectual exchanges and
17 promote dialogue on the roots and the ramifications of
18 terrorism in our societies.

19 Three, we are metabolized on addressing the
20 underlying factors of radicalization. We will launch
21 additional programs on how to link education and
22 countering violent extremism, addressing the

1 socioeconomic aspects of conflicts, linking them with
2 the post-2015 agenda.

3 Four, on education, the European Union offers
4 to host a regional experts meeting in early summer to
5 involve the European Union's Radicalisation Awareness
6 Network.

7 Five, together with the United Nations, we
8 will explore options to host a high-level segment in
9 the margins of the UN General Assembly next September
10 in New York to promote the message for announced global
11 partnerships in countering violent extremism.

12 Finally, but not least, we are increasing our
13 efforts, our role, for solving the many conflicts and
14 crises that lay the ground for terrorist groups to
15 recruit and prosper, from Syria and Iraq to Afghanistan
16 and Pakistan, from the Middle East to Libya.

17 And let me say a word on Libya: the perfect
18 mix of arms, natural and financial resources, absence
19 of state structures, smuggling and trafficking of human
20 beings, ready to explode. Efforts done in these hours
21 by the UN and the Secretary-General's Special
22 Representative, Bernardino Leon, to bring a difficult

1 internal dialogue to the result of a national unity
2 government is the last chance we have. Not only Libya
3 but all the neighboring countries, Europe, cannot
4 afford it to fail. We all have our part to do to make
5 it work.

6 We have a lot to do in our own places, and we
7 know that the threats we are facing are different from
8 the ones in the past. These have told us something.
9 After the fall of the Berlin Wall, many believed the
10 world needed some sort of global policemen as a
11 security provider. After 9/11, the narrative of a
12 clash of civilizations seemed to prevail. And by 2015,
13 we have learned the clash runs within our civilizations
14 and no one can succeed alone.

15 Countering violent extremism is a security, a
16 political, a cultural mission that we can fulfill only
17 together. Thank you.

18 (Applause)

19 SECRETARY KERRY: Thank you very much,
20 I appreciate enormously that contribution.

B6

21 I have to step out for a moment just for a
22 phone call, and I'll be back in a second. But our

1 moderator for this session is the Acting Administrator
2 of USAID, Alfonso Lenhardt. So Alfonso, you take over.

3 ADMINISTRATOR LENHARDT: Thank you, Mr.
4 Secretary. But before I do start with the second
5 session, we made a commitment to hear the last comments
6 from the previous session, I should say, from Session
7 1, [REDACTED] who is the

B6

8 [REDACTED]
9 [REDACTED] for his comments. Is he here? Okay.
10 We'll have to pick him up later, then.

11 All right. Now, this session is cultivating
12 economic opportunity for communities vulnerable to
13 radicalization and recruitment to violence: effective
14 policies, programs.

15 My first panel, in addition to [REDACTED]
16 [REDACTED] -- thank you very much for your
17 comments -- the next presenter is [REDACTED]

18 [REDACTED], who is the [REDACTED]
19 [REDACTED]

20 [REDACTED] Thank you, Mr. Chairman,
21 Excellencies, ladies and gentlemen. Let me at the
22 outset thank President Obama and the government of the

1 United States of America for this initiative at a
2 critical juncture in our collective efforts against
3 violent extremism and terrorism. These discussions are
4 of particular interest to my delegation, as we are
5 currently engaged in a comprehensive national effort to
6 evolve an effective response against both.

7 We are, as I said, in the process of
8 implementing a comprehensive national action plan
9 developed through complete national consensus in the
10 aftermath of the Peshawar incident, which cost the
11 country over 140 young lives.

12 Many salient elements of this plan are of
13 direct relevance to the discussion at this summit. For
14 example, the national action plan calls for countering
15 hate speech and extremist material; choking financing
16 for terrorists; taking effective steps against
17 religious persecution; regulation of religious schools
18 or madrasas, as we call them; and measures against
19 abuse of social media for terrorism or glorification of
20 terrorism in any manner.

21 Mr. Chairman, let me be candid in saying that
22 the process of radicalization is always rooted in

1 numerous factors. Therefore, there's a need to look at
2 all those broader dimensions that are causing violent
3 extremism, from education to poverty, from perceived or
4 real injustices, deprivations, and sense of alienation
5 to conflicts and unresolved disputes, and from sheer
6 intolerance to religious, racial, and even ethnic
7 hatred. We need to address not only the symptoms of
8 radicalization but also its root causes that might be
9 intrinsic as well as extrinsic to any culture and
10 society that breeds it.

11 Mr. Chairman, there is not enough reliable
12 data to reach definitive conclusions about the
13 short-term let alone long-term effectiveness of
14 programs aimed at promoting resilience in societies.
15 Our knowledge of the process of radicalization and
16 deradicalization remains limited, and it has guided
17 more political rhetoric and media stereotyping rather
18 than grounded realities.

19 The often pervasive belief that every man
20 carrying a beard or every woman wearing a scarf is an
21 extremist can often mislead us into policies and
22 actions that can only be counterproductive. In any

1 case, a key finding is that indoctrination is important
2 for radicalization, and that education helps us in both
3 preventing radicalization of youth in the first place
4 and in the deradicalization also.

5 However, for those of us who are actually on
6 the forefront of facing terror, a key question is also
7 to provide safety to the new targets, like
8 schoolchildren. We are currently engaged in an
9 initiative led by our prime minister along with Mr.
10 Gordon Brown, the former prime minister of the United
11 Kingdom, for promoting safe schools in certain
12 communities like Pakistan and Nigeria.

13 Mr. Chairman, I would like to offer some broad
14 concepts in our opinion which should be part of any
15 effective educational initiative in the context of
16 building community resilience against extremism.

17 First, the bedrock for success of any CVE
18 strategy in general, and in the arena of education in
19 particular, is to win and seek support and trust of the
20 local communities. Other initiatives may be
21 counterproductive.

22 Our past experience with reforms in the

1 education sector, especially in the context of
2 madrasas, shows that if not carefully designed, such
3 programs may often be viewed with suspicion and enjoy
4 neither the support nor the trust of those involved.
5 It is therefore essential that CVE strategies and
6 programs in the field of education be nationally owned
7 and led with full engagement of the community and all
8 stakeholders.

9 Second, the communities must themselves hold
10 the key to preventing radicalization and extremist
11 recruiting. The best and most effective response
12 against the extremist minority can come from the
13 mainstream and peace-loving majority. Madrasas in our
14 context can be no exception.

15 Third, resilience should be built against
16 extremist ideologies, not against religions and
17 identities. We know well that violent extremism is a
18 universal problem, not that of a particular region,
19 religion, or community.

20 Fourth, curriculum, whether in secular or
21 religious schools, should focus on promotion of
22 tolerance, communal harmony, and understanding amongst

1 civilizations and regions from the very outset. This
2 basic message should go out to millions of children in
3 schools across the world. We should effectively
4 counter the stereotype that violence and extremism are
5 synonymous to some particular educational institutions,
6 religious beliefs, dress codes, or physical
7 appearances.

8 Mr. Chairman, allow me to end by saying that
9 violent extremism is a problem faced by most societies
10 and regions. The underlying factors are numerous and
11 diverse. There are no accused and judges in this
12 debate. We are all together to face this challenge.

13 It is a common question, and we are looking
14 for the same answer. We must ensure that we come up
15 with the right solution and the most appropriate
16 strategies. This requires empathy and mutual
17 understanding, enhanced international cooperation, and
18 coherent, resolute, and collective action.

19 Only through a comprehensive response can we
20 succeed against extremism and build a better, peaceful,
21 and prosperous future for our children. Let me
22 conclude by saying that Pakistan has shown more

1 commitment to this cause than most in the region, and
2 we will continue to do so.

3 Mr. Chairman, ladies and gentlemen, I would
4 like to thank you for your attention. Thank you very
5 much.

6 (Applause)

7 ADMINISTRATOR LENHARDT: Thank you,

8

B6

9 Now the opportunity to hear from select
10 members from the audience. I ask, in the interest of
11 time, that you confine your remarks to one to three
12 minutes.

13 First is

14

15

16 the Honorable Lenhardt.

17 Today we are facing the growing challenge of
18 violent extremism under the guise of religion,
19 purporting to advance the cause of law and justice.
20 This is a serious strife, and let us be clear, as we
21 know it, that this has nothing to do with religion, but
22 a twisted objective.

1 In the face of all this, it is important for
2 the international community to remain united in
3 protecting our people from this destructive use of
4 religion. Our principal objective must be to educate
5 our people to respect the inherent dignity of human
6 life, instill a sense of loyalty to the nations, to
7 protect and preserve peace and stability, sovereignty
8 and territorial integrity, and finally, to inculcate
9 commitment to human development and progress. These
10 are important pillars in our education policy.

11 It is also vital that our religious education
12 is aimed at rejecting all forms of violence and
13 promotes peace and tolerance and respects other
14 religions. Education should teach our people to reject
15 all attempts to destabilize and divide our communities
16 and nations, and protect them from plotting their
17 thoughts to extreme practices.

18 Equally important is the role of Islamic
19 scholars, teachers, and especially parents, in
20 providing effective education and rehabilitations. And
21 to this end, government must provide the necessary
22 means and resources.

1 Moreover, we advocate a national philosophy
2 based on effective rule of law, aimed at creating a
3 united community, promoting social awareness and social
4 integration, based on individuals' collective
5 commitment to the greater good of the nation and
6 awareness of the nation's priorities and values.

7 This sense of nationalism that we are building
8 enhances the resilience of our people, especially our
9 youth, to reject the propagation of violent extremism.

10 Providing individual access to education remains our
11 fundamental objective, and the right to education forms
12 an important vehicle to achieving this objective.

13 By law, all children will have reached a
14 secondary education by the age of 16. Over this time,
15 we teach our youth life skills, including moral and
16 social values. Importantly, our children will also
17 learn about the benefits and shortcomings of
18 information and communication technology, including
19 social media, which is often utilized as an avenue for
20 extremists to radicalize the individual. As
21 recommended in the Abu Dhabi Memorandum of the Global
22 Counterterrorism Forum, this is our version of counter

1 violent extremism education as early as possible.

2 As a constant reminders of individuals with a
3 tendency toward extremist thinking, our religious
4 institutions and civil society take the important role
5 in promoting good Islamic values through public
6 lectures and sermons.

7 The region of Brunei has been working closely
8 with the United States to strengthen education in ASEAN
9 member countries. The series of activities under the
10 Brunei English language enrichment program for ASEAN
11 over the past two years have helped strengthen the
12 basic foundation for education in Southeast Asia.
13 This, we believe, will also serve as a platform for
14 countries in the region to implement further education
15 based on approaches to us building children and youth
16 resilience to violent extremism.

17 The growing trend by violent extremists to use
18 third countries as a transit point is a particular
19 concern to Brunei. Information-sharing is critical to
20 address this challenge. As part of our efforts, we
21 have close cooperation with external intelligence and
22 enforcement agencies in the region and beyond.

1 At the same time, we are engaging our public
2 to be vigilant of any suspicious individuals using
3 religion as a pretext to influence our citizens and
4 promote deviationist thoughts.

5 We stand united with the international
6 community in combating terrorism in all its forms and
7 rejecting extremism. We support all regional and
8 international efforts in countering terrorism. And we
9 will continue to participate in global initiatives such
10 as dialogues amongst different faiths and civilizations
11 to promote understanding, tolerance, and respect
12 amongst the world communities.

13 We are also of the view that the root causes
14 of terrorism and extremism should be addressed in a
15 comprehensive manner. The underlying motives of
16 violent extremists are diverse. However, there can be
17 no justification for killing of innocent lives,
18 whatever the injustices. Thank you very much.

19 (Applause)

20 ADMINISTRATOR LENHARDT: Our next presenter
21 will be [REDACTED]

22 [REDACTED]

B6

1 [REDACTED] Thank you, ladies
2 and gentlemen. I would like to speak about this from a
3 pan-European perspective. The Council of Europe is
4 encompassing 47 Member States, being responsible for
5 the European Convention on Human Rights.

6 The standards in this convention guided us
7 when we adopted the Convention on Combating Terrorism
8 after 9/11, combating terrorism based on human rights
9 and the rule of law. Right now we are adopting an
10 additional protocol to this convention on how to take
11 on foreign terrorists, also based on human rights and
12 the rule of law. This convention came from a reference
13 document from the United Nations and also the European
14 Union at the time. And I think that the additional
15 protocol will be of the same importance.

16 Now, now I said this in this session which is
17 about education because when we talk about education,
18 we have to think about the law. Good laws teach good
19 lessons, and states wanting to educate young citizens
20 about respect and tolerance must lead by example. When
21 that doesn't happen, for example in Abu Ghraib after
22 September 9/11, it only becomes easier for terrorists

1 to find new recruits.

2 But good laws and good values is not enough.

3 We need to educate every new generation why we have
4 them and what it means. This is why the 47 member
5 countries -- which actually goes far beyond the
6 European Union; we have Turkey, we have the Russian
7 Federation, we have Ukraine, we have countries with a
8 huge Muslim population in our member family -- all
9 these countries have asked me now to work out concrete
10 descriptors on how schools all over the continent
11 should teach about what it means to be a democratic
12 citizen and how we can live peacefully in diverse
13 societies.

14 Let me give one example on one of these
15 descriptors which we have to focus on, namely,
16 relationship between the right to life, which is a
17 right in the European Convention on Human Rights, and
18 religion.

19 There is nothing in the three major religions
20 in the world that give you or anybody the right to hand
21 down death penalty in the name of God. We used to say
22 that this has to be taught in the mosques by the imams,

1 which is very fine, of course important. But we have
2 also to bring this message to the schools, to public
3 schools, so that also other people from other religions
4 learn about this.

5 For instance, when this crazy man in Norway
6 killed 66 young people, he referred to Christendom. We
7 never called him a Christian terrorist. But when a
8 Muslim exercised terrorist acts, we say it is an
9 Islamic terrorist. Why is it so?

10 So we need to teach all people in public
11 schools that there is no connection between terrorism
12 and religion. Terrorism is terrorism, full stop, and
13 you have no right to kill in the name of God. In
14 Europe, for example, not even a court has the right to
15 hand down a death penalty. This is a basic value at
16 the European continent.

17 Well, I say this because I agree with
18 Secretary Kerry that we need to understand why people
19 become terrorists. But we also need to understand that
20 when people don't understand our values, then they are
21 not a true party to all the societies. And it is the
22 task we have, namely, to teach new generations on the

1 values that we have built upon on the European
2 continent. Thank you.

3 (Applause)

4 ADMINISTRATOR LENHARDT: [REDACTED]

B6

5 who is the [REDACTED]
6 [REDACTED]

7 [REDACTED] Excellencies, distinguished

8 colleagues, and friends, I thank you for the
9 opportunity to make some short remarks on behalf of
10 Hedayah, the International Center of Excellence for
11 Countering Violent Extremism.

12 The military coalition has made important
13 strides against ISIL on the battlefield. Despite this,
14 we must be prepared for an enduring and difficult
15 confrontation against extremism both on and off the
16 battlefield. While military force is needed to contain
17 the threat now, over the long run it will be the battle
18 for young minds that will be the most to determine our
19 success and our future for generations to come.

20 I believe that we are at the turning point in
21 countering extremism. Using evidence-based practices
22 and insights, we now have a deeper understanding of the

1 drivers of violent extremism and the best practices to
2 counter it. And working in close partnership with
3 governments and civil society, we can implement these
4 ideas and tools to turn the tide against extremism.

5 Our most important finding is that we can
6 prevent many of the causes of extremism before we have
7 to react to it effectively. We need to emphasize with
8 the vulnerable to understand how extremists win their
9 hearts and minds.

10 We can create a message of life and
11 construction in the face of a message of death and
12 destruction that is an effective alternative to
13 extremist propaganda of fear and terror. But our
14 insights are only as good as our tactics to implement
15 them.

16 For instance, sharing CVE national strategies
17 with other states is a step forward in the practical
18 arena of collaboration that received a great attention
19 by Hedayah in which we held a workshop on the
20 development of national strategies for countering
21 violent extremism in January last year.

22 More importantly, there needs to begin an

1 all-government approach to CVE where all of the
2 government approaches must take into consideration
3 constructive partnerships with policy, think and do
4 tanks, NGOs, community and civil society leaders, and
5 all actors on the forefront of the global efforts of
6 countering violent extremism.

7 For example, education is key in the global
8 efforts for countering violent extremism that comes on
9 the top of thematic priorities at Hedayah. The crucial
10 role of education is highly emphasized in the
11 Hedayah-UCTF non-binding good practices document, the
12 Abu Dhabi Memorandum on Good Practices for Education
13 and Countering Violent Extremism that focuses on the
14 ways that education can be used as a resource and tool
15 by policy-makers, teachers, and educators,
16 community-based and other non-governmental
17 organizations, families, and parents to prevent and
18 counter violent extremism.

19 Family gatherings are where ideas are usually
20 discussed with the most passion. By focusing on the
21 mothers of extremists, we can empower women within the
22 community and give them the able to counter the

1 arguments of recruiters and reintegrate extremists back
2 into the field.

3 Improving community policing is another
4 approach that has shown success throughout the world.
5 We must train police to be part of the community so
6 that the friends and family of a person vulnerable to
7 radicalization are comfortable alerting authorities.

8 We have also great success in encouraging the
9 survivors of terrorism to tell their stories to their
10 friends, family, and community. This gives young
11 people a counter narrative to the heroic self-promotion
12 of the extremists.

13 Strategic communication and the role of social
14 media is yet another key area that requires our
15 collective creativity and vision for a global
16 communications coalition for effective alternative
17 messaging.

18 At the first-ever global CVE communications
19 expo in Abu Dhabi last year, Hedayah brought together
20 almost 300 delegates. These included high-level
21 government officials, mid-level government action
22 officers, industry partners, technology specialists,

1 academic experts, and civil society actors, all
2 striving towards a shared purpose and all with a part
3 to play in creating a cohesive and effective
4 alternative narrative.

5 One clear outcome from our global expo is that
6 we have to trust each other, trust our partners in the
7 region. We need to empower authentic and
8 locally-driven solutions. Now more than ever, nations
9 need to work in close partnership to stop extremist
10 recruiting networks.

11 The Hedayah Center is a perfect example of
12 global collaboration, and we are ready to assist member
13 countries and NGOs. Consider us your laboratory,
14 resource library, workshop, and outfitter for
15 countering extremism. We can give you rigor research,
16 initiate dialogue, launch programs, develop policies,
17 and conduct training and build capacity.

18 We know what works to counter extremism. We
19 have researched and tested it. Now let us use all of
20 our resources to implement it. Hedayah is uniquely
21 placed to respond to this urgent call. Thank you very
22 much.

1 (Applause)

2 ADMINISTRATOR LENHARDT: In the interest of
3 time, please let me remind our presenters to keep your
4 comments to one to three minutes, please. I
5 respectfully ask your response on that.

6 The next presenter is [REDACTED] who
7 is from the [REDACTED]

8 [REDACTED] (Non-English greeting.) Ladies and
9 gentlemen, I am [REDACTED]

10 [REDACTED]

11 As the home of more than 200 million Muslims,
12 which is one-sixth of the total Muslim population in
13 the world, Indonesia has been challenged to design a
14 model of deradicalization that works effectively with
15 nature of Islam in Indonesia in particular and in the
16 global Muslim world in general.

17 The specific purposes of deradicalization are
18 at least that the radical groups leave violent and
19 terrorist operations in carrying out their missions and
20 their supporting groups moderate their radical
21 ideologies in accordance to the spirit of moderate
22 Islam in Indonesia.

B6

1 Indonesia focuses on the deradicalization
2 approach by developing radical groups and terrorist
3 actors who are outside detention facilities or serving
4 their sentence.

5 The program for developing the radical group
6 outside the detention facilities are as far as
7 empowering the house of worship, like a mosque, a
8 church, a temple; empowering the education institution
9 like a boarding school, madrasa school, universities;
10 promoting the dialogue by engaging with notable
11 religious figures from Middle East and asserting the
12 knowledge and the understanding of imams, including
13 media leaders.

14 There are five stages approaching for the
15 program of terrorist actors who are serving their
16 sentence. The first one is identification, and then
17 rehabilitation, reeducation, resocialization or
18 reintegration, and evaluation and monitoring.

19 Identification would focus on the effort to
20 determine and identify suspect terrorist actors,
21 including the related group and the networking in line
22 with their views on radical terrorist acts.

1 Rehabilitation would focus on the effort to
2 determine and to identify suspect terrorist actors,
3 including the related group and networking in line with
4 views on radical terrorist acts.

5 Reeducation would focus on strengthening
6 through the understanding as well as the moderate
7 attitude by accenting companionship and understanding
8 on religion teaching and nationalism values of peace
9 and tolerance in the terrorist actors and families.

10 Resocialization and reintegration would focus
11 on the effort of integrative coaching to assimilate the
12 former terrorist actor and families into the community
13 based on good values of mutual respect. For public
14 resocialization, is the effort to develop an
15 understanding and preparedness for welcoming the
16 ex-terrorist actor into the community without fear and
17 suspicion.

18 A number of ex-terrorist figures have returned
19 peacefully to their previously belonging community. A
20 number of terrorists -- but have returned to their
21 previously belonging community. Engaging former
22 terrorist actors in public activities like seminars on

1 terrorism as well as speech comparing amounts of
2 different ethnic and religion are also the effort of
3 resocialization and reintegration.

4 In addition, deradicalization approach inside
5 the detention facilities are: strengthening the
6 capacity of detention staff or warden; extending
7 religious teaching for the terrorist convicts,
8 families, and network; extending the trainings for the
9 terrorist convicts, families and network; and extending
10 psychological coaching for the terrorist convicts,
11 families, and network.

12 In upholding the program of deradicalization,
13 the government of Indonesia is guided by rule of law,
14 human rights values, equality, empowerment through
15 religion approach of psychological, social, cultural,
16 economic views, rules and regulations, politics, and
17 technologies. Thank you.

18 (Applause)

19 ADMINISTRATOR LENHARDT: Next to hear from is

20

21

22 //

B6

1 [REDACTED] Thank you,
2 Mr. Moderator. Excellencies, ladies and gentlemen,
3 education is crucial in countering radicalization, as
4 [REDACTED] said. So let me make a few remarks about
5 education in the triangle of parents, schools, and
6 peers from a Dutch perspective.

7 Parents generally know their kids best. They
8 are our strongest allies, as [REDACTED] said.
9 Sometimes they don't see what's going on, but normally
10 they do. Sometimes they can talk about it, but often
11 then do not know how to react.

12 For such situations, in the Netherlands we
13 have developed a set of tools and answers, both as
14 guidance for general education and for discussing
15 therapeutics that might be taboo. In this way we hope
16 to make it easier for parents to discuss with their
17 children questions about radicalization, jihad, and the
18 use of violence.

19 There are also local information sessions in
20 mosques and in other places about recruitment methods
21 and the dangers children face roaming around on the
22 internet. There's a national advisory center which

1 offers support to family members and peers of
2 radicalized individuals.

3 Schools: Teachers have a hard job these days.
4 Certain topics are hard to discuss in the classroom.
5 Sometimes teachers are being threatened. What should
6 they do when they spot signals of radicalization?
7 Well, we train front-line professionals, including many
8 teachers, in recognizing radicalization and in acting
9 upon it.

10 They have a toolbox, including web portals,
11 e-learning, and networks of front-line professionals
12 who can give advice. Modules have been developed for
13 difficult situations. For primary schools, this fits
14 well within the concept of the peaceful school, aimed
15 at developing social competencies and democratic
16 values.

17 Schools in the Netherlands have a statutory
18 duty to discuss citizenship and related concepts and
19 values like equality, freedom of expression, freedom of
20 religion, and freedom in general. Islamophobia and
21 anti-Semitism get special attention.

22 And the third part of the triangle, peers: As

1 we all know, kids learn a lot from their peers, good
2 things and bad things. Influencing groups of youth
3 requires empowering leaders in such groups, and youth
4 leaders more broadly, to be involved in efforts to
5 provide mitigation and be a voice of moderation and
6 reason.

7 It requires cooperation between schools,
8 municipalities, police, civil society, political and
9 religious groups. Municipalities are support in their
10 efforts to strengthen their community networks, for
11 instance by organizing group dialogues with parents,
12 professionals, and key opinion leaders such as imams.

13 Now, that's the national context. And of
14 course, there's also the international cooperation, and
15 the Netherlands is very active in the UN, EU, GCTF, and
16 others. I will not go into that. I'll just mention
17 the radicalization awareness network that you will hear
18 more about in the next session.

19 So let me close. Education is important for
20 kids growing up and becoming well-rounded persons who
21 can see things in perspective, and that requires
22 dialogue. Dialogue is an essential part of life -- as

1 President Obama said, dialogue across borders, but also
2 especially within communities.

3 Radicalization starts when a young person sees
4 only one perspective. He is only the voice of one
5 person, who tells him he should dedicate his life to a
6 higher calling and use violence if necessary. We all
7 have a responsibility to prevent that sort of
8 situation. Thank you.

9 (Applause)

10 ADMINISTRATOR LENHARDT: Thank you.

11 Next is His Excellency [REDACTED]

B6

12 [REDACTED]

13 [REDACTED] Thank you, Mr. Chairman. We
14 are here today because we have to deal with an
15 organization which has ambitions, resources, and demand
16 that nobody ever had before, starting with the ambition
17 of being a state.

18 The second reason that leads us here is the
19 fact that to a global challenge, we have to provide a
20 global answer. That's why to be together, to be
21 united, this is the essential element.

22 This is an attack not only against governments

1 but also against peoples. That's why it's very
2 strategic to have a cooperation with those
3 organizations that unite people through communities,
4 that is, through the network, through the web.

5 During the presidency of Italy of the European
6 Union, we met with the leaders of internet to obtain
7 greater collaboration and cooperation. Immediate
8 notification of risk, the ability of extinguishing
9 websites to save lives, this is an essential element of
10 the strategy that we have to promote.

11 Through the network, we can identify
12 immediately dangerous messages. And through the
13 network, we have to coordinate a counter narrative
14 campaign of delegitimization of the messages given by
15 the terrorists and by the subjects that promote
16 radicalization.

17 We need to do this in connection with civil
18 society because the channel of communication of
19 communities makes credible the voice of testimonials
20 that bring ideas of a counter narrative rather than the
21 voices of governments.

22 That's why governments have to cooperate with

1 people that have this ability. Then we have to fight
2 and to do the repression of voices for flesh. Control
3 over border lines have to be efficient.

4 The other issue concerns the possibility of
5 exchanging information and to share data banks in order
6 to be able to have all the possible information about
7 subjects that travel through our countries after being
8 radicalized, or people who are trying to exit our
9 countries to go there.

10 We have proposed at the European level, and we
11 hope that this will happen also at a global level, an
12 Italian model, which is the model of the strategic
13 analysis, Committee for Strategic Analysis, where all
14 the security and police forces are pulled together.

15 And this operation at a European level is
16 being established, also through the creation of
17 multinational teams and the creation of points of
18 contact which connects all the governments together.

19 If terrorism creates a team in every country
20 of the world, we have to do the same. We have to
21 create an international team. A meeting like the one
22 of today is the perfect starting point.

1 We can work in this direction because the hope
2 of peoples is entrusted in the vision of leaders, and
3 this has to tell us that this is a challenge that will
4 be present for a long time. And that's why we need to
5 be united and we have confidence in one another. Thank
6 you.

7 (Applause)

8 ADMINISTRATOR LENHARDT: Thank you.

9 Next is [REDACTED]

B6

10 [REDACTED]

11 [REDACTED] Excellencies, distinguished
12 guests, ladies and gentlemen, thank you for giving us
13 the opportunity to present to you the perspective from
14 Somalia.

15 Education in Somalia is a privilege, is a
16 privilege offered to those only who can pay for
17 education. As a result, we have large numbers of
18 children and youth who are out of school and vulnerable
19 to dangerous and destabilizing activities.

20 These are the children who come from lower
21 socioeconomic status, marginalized communities, and
22 communities that are located in hard-to-reach areas.

1 The terrorists prey on these children, who are among
2 those marginalized, with economic opportunities and
3 violent Islamic ideologies that reward the killing of
4 innocent civilians, women, and children.

5 As a fragile country, Somalia needs to move
6 beyond prevention. We need to move to long-term
7 strategies that can make a positive impact on the lives
8 of these children. The simplistic and superficial
9 band-aid interventions are no longer sufficient for us.

10 Therefore, our priorities are to introduce a
11 counter narrative on Islam and use religious leaders to
12 teach the real narrative of Islam, a religion based on
13 peace, tolerance, and compassion. We need to
14 strengthen and improve our curriculum, and introduce
15 critical thinking skills in schools, and correct the
16 idea that the terrorists inculcate in the minds of
17 these children that the West hates us, and we are right
18 and they are wrong.

19 We need to improve our access to education,
20 improve our quality, and improve our equity to
21 education so that all Somali children have a right to
22 education. We need to previous livelihood and

1 employment skills to the youth and give them
2 opportunities to make a life that does not impact their
3 lives violently. We need to involve everyone in the
4 communities, including parents, civil society,
5 religious leaders, et cetera.

6 We also need to look at us as a government,
7 and we need to improve our regulatory frameworks, our
8 social justice mechanisms, and our governance so that
9 we can have transparency and accountability..

10 Education is indeed crucial for us, and it's
11 the only tool we can use to counter this radicalization
12 of our youth. We need to promote a dialogue of
13 reconciliation among all communities, including those
14 disenfranchised and marginalized.

15 We need to provide training on social
16 reintegration based on education and livelihood skills
17 for former youth soldiers. We need to expand
18 intervention activities beyond the main roads and
19 concentrate on areas that are hard to reach, and these
20 are areas often preferred by the terrorists.

21 It is indeed our collective and shared
22 responsibility. This phenomenon has become truly

1 transnational, and we need all of your support to be
2 successful. , In Somalia, we have come a long way. We
3 have liberated some areas that need our immediate
4 intervention.

5 We are beginning to see the benefits of a
6 peaceful society, and we know that we can count on your
7 valued and much-appreciated support. As President
8 Obama said this morning, we are all on the same boat
9 and we need to work together on this. Thank you.

10 (Applause)

11 MR. LENHARDT: Thank you very much. Now, we
12 will have a quick exchange here. We will ask panel
13 number two to come up, and panel number one, thank you
14 very much for the insightful comments, and have a great
15 day.

16 Okay, our second panel is entitled, "Expanding
17 Professional Training for Youth Susceptible to
18 Radicalization." And we will ask the first panel
19 member to be -- will be [REDACTED] who is the

B6

20 [REDACTED]
21 [REDACTED] Thank you so much, and thank you
22 for convening this important summit.

1 From Peshawar to Paris, from Nigeria to Libya
2 and Denmark, we are constantly being reminded of the
3 urgency for global action, and of the homework that we
4 all have to do.

5 Today's agenda is a clear sign that a
6 long-term and multi-faceted strategy is finally being
7 drawn up in the historic endeavor, as also addressed by
8 Secretary Kerry earlier on today, and the President.
9 We all agree that military means, effective police
10 work, and strengthened intelligence efforts are
11 necessary, but far from enough.

12 While extremism can be found in all societies,
13 we must address it at home and globally. Our research
14 communities must come together to explore why some
15 people are being seduced by extremists, be it in the
16 Middle East, Africa, Europe, or elsewhere. The answers
17 may differ from region to region, but we are bound to
18 find some common denominators: lack of education,
19 unemployment, and a feeling of being left out.

20 Let me, though, stress being unemployed is
21 never an excuse to employ the methods of terrorism.
22 Poor opportunities in life do not justify taking life.

1 The perpetrators of such crimes must be brought to
2 justice. But at the same time, we cannot eliminate the
3 breeding ground of the extremists unless we create jobs
4 and opportunities for young people. We must improve
5 the quality of schools and expand access to education
6 and vocational training for marginalized groups.

7 Also in Europe we can do more to integrate
8 young people of diverse backgrounds and make them feel
9 at home. We know, from our national experience, how
10 vocational training can be a gateway into the labor
11 market and, thus, into society. An exchange of best
12 practices can help us all to fine-tune our mechanisms
13 for drawing young people more effectively into
14 vocational training.

15 The message of violence appeals only to the
16 few. But if we are to prevail in this long-term
17 struggle, we must appeal to the many. The Taliban's
18 attack against a school in Peshawar and the brutal
19 excesses of Boko Haram demonstrate how far these forces
20 are willing to go to stop boys and girls being
21 educated. Let us fight them with education and show
22 them what a formidable weapon knowledge can be.

1 Classrooms are where young people prepare for
2 a meaningful future, where they enable themselves to
3 find a job and take care of their families, and perhaps
4 even start business on their own. Being able to write
5 the script of your own life is the best remedy against
6 extremism.

7 Education is also a key to job creation and
8 economic development. That is also why the Norwegian
9 Government has decided to double its funding of
10 education globally by 2017, when it will reach 500
11 million U.S. dollars, annually. Vocational training
12 will be a priority. But in every country, there is a
13 clear need to identify which skills and professions are
14 in demand, and focus on these, so that job training is
15 not followed by joblessness.

16 Let me also comment last year's establishment
17 of the global community engagement and resilience fund
18 by the Global Counter-Terrorism Forum. The Forum has
19 become a dynamic platform for developing
20 counter-terrorism measures. And today I pledge 600,000
21 U.S. dollars in support of the fund.

22 Radicalization starts at home, and so must the

1 fight against it. There are common denominators, but
2 every society is also different. In addition to our
3 global approach, we must tailor strategies to local and
4 regional circumstances. With this in view, I am
5 inviting representatives from European countries later
6 this year to a follow-up conference in Oslo in order to
7 make further progress before our leaders meet at the UN
8 General Assembly, where the Secretary-General takes us
9 through the same agenda.

10 June last year my government also adopted an
11 action plan against radicalization and violent
12 extremism in Norway, with a focus on comprehensive and
13 early preventative measures.

14 Mr. Moderator, young people must be able to
15 see the new opportunities emerging, not just hear about
16 them. Responsible governments must answer to the needs
17 of their citizens, and let them feel they have a
18 choice.

19 Again, thank you to the U.S. Government for
20 convening this very timely and very important meeting.

21 And we will have real follow-up in the coming months
22 and years. Thank you.

1 (Applause)

2 MR. LENHARDT: Thank you, sir. Next we will

3 hear from [REDACTED]

B6

4 [REDACTED] Mr. Moderator, Excellencies, and

B6

5 distinguished delegates, Microsoft is honored to

6 participate in this important event. I am not going to

7 touch on terrorism or at-risk and the problems. I

8 think that was pretty covered.

9 I think I would rather move into creating hope

10 and opportunities. And creating hope and opportunities

11 is really the way to protect our youth from taking any

12 radical path. Without hope and opportunity, we are

13 leaving them with no choice but to fall prey to anyone

14 that provide them with an alternative to get out their

15 frustration. And it is our belief that all

16 stakeholders have to work together to create hope and

17 opportunities for our youth, at least in our region,

18 which I am going to be focused more on, the African and

19 Arab region.

20 And, for that purpose, we work with multiple

21 stakeholders and multiple partners from local

22 government to civil society, private sector, even

1 international donors like the USAID, and we have
2 launched an initiative that we call Youth Works, or
3 (speaks in Arabic) in Arabic, as it -- the initiative
4 started initially in Egypt, following the Arab Spring.

5 The initiative basically focuses on empowering
6 and employing youth. Our objective for this year is to
7 benefit seven million African and Arab youth, employ
8 93,000 youth, as well as train 300,000 youth. The
9 initiative builds on what is already on ground, and
10 then scale up using an online employability resource
11 center. And the robustness of that solution can be
12 demonstrated simply by our work in Iraq with the USAID,
13 where 70,000 jobs for Iraqi youth were created, even in
14 the middle of a war. It can also be demonstrated in
15 the 12,000 jobs that were created in Egypt in the
16 middle of an economic crisis through our work with the
17 Ministry of Youth and other stakeholders.

18 We also believe that technology is a great
19 enabler and a great equalizer of opportunities. And,
20 because of that, we provide extensive training to
21 under-served and at-risk youth, leveraging technology
22 in most effective way to provide them with a branded

1 experience, an interactive, fun experience, where they
2 can bridge the gap between the formal education that
3 they have received that did not render them capable of
4 landing jobs, and actual job market.

5 But we also work with the job providers into
6 identifying their needs, and work backward to ensure
7 that we are not doing training for the sake of
8 training, and increasing the frustration among youth.
9 So we are doing training to land opportunities. And
10 the success rate is average between 80 percent and 90
11 percent versus 20 to 30 percent.

12 Another thing that we are very keen on
13 ensuring that we do is that, while we are teaching
14 those youth how to use technology, while giving them
15 access to a new world, and new opportunities, and
16 learning new economic opportunities, we are also
17 providing them with sufficient knowledge so that they
18 become -- they are able to protect themselves, they are
19 able to analyze the communities that they are in. And,
20 when they become Internet citizens, they know what is
21 out there, they can evaluate, and they are not
22 prone -- they do not fall victims to any kind of

1 predators, whether those predators are terrorists or
2 any kind of predators.

3 And the most interesting thing is that youth,
4 themselves, are a stakeholder in that initiative. It
5 is youth themselves who are working with us to develop
6 the initiative, to implement the initiative, and to
7 educate and engage other youth. Our -- we measure the
8 success that we do with how many of the youth that we
9 touch actually have a future for himself, pave a future
10 for himself.

11 And economic opportunities, while it is very
12 difficult and sometimes one of the main factors that
13 leads to terrorism or other kind of crime, it is not,
14 as mentioned before, an excuse. And sometimes, just by
15 engaging with youth, by making yourself available and
16 showing them alternative roads, you can prevent them
17 from falling victims to anyone.

18 And to that objective, we are also creating
19 and encouraging partners, encouraging stakeholders to
20 create more of a culture of mentorship among
21 stakeholders for the under-served. Not for the elites,
22 not for the middle-class, but for the under-served, for

1 the at-risk youth. Because they usually are left
2 behind, and they are usually not -- nobody wants to
3 spend enough time helping them, guiding them, and
4 showing them the right direction. Thank you.

5 (Applause)

6 MR. LENHARDT: Well, thank you. Now we will
7 hear from the audience. Let me first call on [REDACTED]

B6

8 [REDACTED]
9 [REDACTED]
10 [REDACTED] (Via translator) Thank you,
11 ladies and gentlemen. Professional training and
12 education obviously are the appropriate means to fight
13 efficiently against radicalization of youth. It is
14 all -- in Africa in general and, more particularly, in
15 the Sahel Region -- Chad being a part of it.

16 Actually, many youth are still illiterate.
17 The ones who went to school are unemployed. There is
18 general poverty. Thousands of youth die crossing the
19 desert, trying to cross the sea (sic). The
20 Mediterranean and the Sahara have been turned into
21 giant cemeteries, you can see it in the news.

22 These youth are an easy prey for terrorists,

1 Boko Haram among others. Terrorists who have money,
2 because they are trafficking, they have weapons. And
3 these terrorists, which is the cherry on top, promise
4 paradise and heaven to these young people. So, what
5 should we do?

6 Well, first of all, I think we should give
7 African countries a means to -- we are at war, Chad is
8 at war. Nigeria and Niger, Camaroon are at war against
9 Boko Haram. They must be helped in this war effort at
10 first. Then these countries have to use the
11 development funds, their education funds, in order to
12 fight this war.

13 Number two, we need development. In order to
14 go through education, to de-radicalize our youth, many
15 strategies have been proposed. There is the EU, the
16 UN, the African Union. All this needs to be
17 implemented.

18 Ladies and gentlemen, the Sahel is an
19 extremely sensitive area. It is the crossroad between
20 black Africa and Muslim Africa, in a country where
21 Muslims and Christians live. And the terrorists are
22 trying to divide these populations. This is extremely

1 serious, and I think the diagnostic (sic) has been made
2 especially by President Obama this morning. It is an
3 excellent diagnosis. Now we need to give the therapy.
4 And I think the therapy is up to the international
5 community.

6 Let us dream. Why not dream? We are in the
7 United States. Why not a Marshall Plan for Africa in
8 order for us to face poverty, which is the fertile
9 ground for terrorism, and radicalization? Thank you.

10 (Applause)

11 MR. LENHARDT: Thank you. Next,

B6

12

13

14 (Via translator) Thank you very

15 much. I would like to begin my presentation
16 condemning, as many others have done, the recent
17 attacks that occurred, unfortunately, in many
18 countries. And I especially mention Denmark, France,
19 Pakistan, and Nigeria.

20 Terrorism and radicalization is, undoubtedly,
21 the main threat that we face at present. It is not
22 just a temporary threat, which is why our effort, given

1 this threat, must be sustained and long term.

2 Spain, as other countries, for many years, and
3 very intensively, has suffered from the scourge of
4 terrorism. And we have learned to defeat terrorism.

5 We are firmly convinced that, in order to defeat
6 terrorism, we need -- we -- rather, in addition to this
7 terrorism that we see at present, we have seen
8 terrorism such as that of ETA, which has been terrible.

9 It was defeated. And the defeat of terrorism requires
10 a firm social and political commitment, and a constant
11 police and judicial action.

12 It is also very important to see how important
13 the role of victims is in the counter-narrative, in
14 the -- that is, to counter the terrorism narrative.

15 Of course, international cooperation is
16 essential, especially given a terrorism modality such
17 as the one that brings us together today.

18 I would like to underline the fact that on
19 September 25, United Nations approved Resolution 2178.

20 And today, in Madrid, through a political agreement
21 between the government and the main opposition party,
22 we approved the reform of the criminal code in order to

1 confront the terrorist threat, international terrorism.

2 Likewise -- and we are speaking here about
3 countering violent radicalization -- we also approved
4 the strategic national plan to fight against this type
5 of radicalization. It has set up a natural group to
6 fight against violent radicalization, which involves
7 all public administrations, municipalities, and public
8 and private entities.

9 As far as that is concerned, I would like to
10 underline that local groups, to fight against
11 radicalization, are important. They are part of
12 municipalities, they work in primary and secondary
13 schools and social institutions, in vulnerable groups.
14 They also involve local police. That is essential, to
15 work in this way.

16 I think I understood President Obama to say
17 that, even though social exclusion is not the cause of
18 radicalization, it is apparent that it is the place in
19 which that radicalization is able to develop, which is
20 why economic and social integration of vulnerable
21 groups is a decisive factor in order to break the cycle
22 of transmission of violent radicalization.

1 And I would like to conclude, my dear friends,
2 ladies and gentlemen, repeating that we support the
3 declaration that we will adopt here today, and
4 Resolution 2178, the Security Council of the United
5 Nations. It is undoubtedly the threat of terrorism and
6 radicalization, violent radicalization, that is the
7 greatest threat that we see against our countries,
8 against civilization. This compels us to carry out
9 constant joint activity to counteract this serious
10 challenge.

11 I would like to conclude with a sign of
12 optimism. As I mentioned, in Spain we had terrorism
13 before, and we thought we would never be able to defeat
14 them after 40 years. But, in the end, persistence,
15 perseverance, and the principles I mentioned before
16 brought us to victory. I am sure that, given this
17 threat that brings us together today, together, in a
18 joint fashion, we are stronger. We have the reason of
19 justice. And, in the end, strength and reason and
20 freedom will prevail. Thank you.

21 (Applause)

22 MR. LENHARDT: Thank you. Now, in the

1 interest of time, I am going to ask panel number three
2 to come up now, while I introduce our next speaker from
3 the audience.

4 [REDACTED] who is the

B6

5 [REDACTED]

6 [REDACTED]

7 [REDACTED] Thank you, Mr. Chair. And
8 thank you to John Kerry and to the U.S. for inviting us
9 to Washington for this very necessary debate.

10 Ladies and gentlemen, terrorism is an attack
11 on our values, on our security. To cope with it
12 effectively, we need a broad strategy, not only relying
13 on fire-fighters whenever the fires of terrorism break
14 out. This is why Switzerland is strongly committed to
15 countering violent extremism. And let me make three
16 points from a Swiss perspective.

17 First, countering violent extremism calls for
18 a comprehensive societal response. It is actually
19 everybody's business in our society. We must address
20 grievances of those vulnerable to radicalization and
21 recruitment by terrorist groups. We need to provide
22 these often young people with alternative

1 opportunities, a purpose in life. A long-term approach
2 of prevention is key.

3 Second, Switzerland's efforts to prevent
4 radicalization at home are shaped by bottom-up
5 solutions designed to empower young people in local
6 communities. Swiss local authorities and civil society
7 actors including religious organizations play an active
8 role in promoting a positive environment and in
9 integrating communities. Private-sector companies are
10 contributing as well with jobs, with vocational
11 education and training. This model, this
12 earn-while-you-learn model, offers recognition,
13 self-esteem, skills to the young people. Six out of
14 ten students in Switzerland are enrolled in such
15 combined vocational program, five times more than BOECD
16 average. Youth unemployment is very low in
17 Switzerland. The summary could be more jobs, more
18 values, and less ghettos.

19 My third point, Switzerland's foreign policy
20 approach to counter violent extremism is the same.
21 Whether it concerns local community development and
22 youth employment in the worst -- in Kurdistan,

1 vocational training in Tunisia, or the promotion of
2 inclusive political participation in other Middle East
3 and North Africa countries, we are taking development
4 and peace-building measures to foster resilient
5 societies.

6 Switzerland is also a strong supporter of the
7 Global Community Engagement and Resilience Fund. This
8 fund against violent extremism has found a home in
9 Switzerland, in Geneva. It provides a great
10 opportunity for all of us to channel our efforts. We
11 have contributed \$5 million to this fund. We support
12 this fund's efforts to generate private-sector interest
13 in common action to create jobs for young people, for
14 example, by supporting the fund's pilot countries:
15 Bangladesh, Mali, Morocco, and Nigeria.

16 We invite you to join us, public and private,
17 in this global fund, in order to empower young people
18 around the world. Thank you very much.

19 (Applause)

20 MR. LENHARDT: Well, thank you. Our next
21 speaker is [REDACTED] who is from
22 the -- from Russia. And his specific title is [REDACTED]

B6

B6

1 [REDACTED]
2 [REDACTED] (Via translator) Thank you very
3 much, Mr. Chairman, ladies and gentlemen. I would like
4 to share some of the approaches of the Russian
5 Federation to the organization of different activities
6 in counteracting extremism.

7 Looking at these power structures, and the
8 elimination of the consequences of terrorist
9 activities, trying to respond to them, the Russian
10 Federation has paid a lot of attention to an effective
11 measures to be focused on extremism as an important
12 component in our preventative activities.

13 The key role in our activities has been
14 allocated to the government structures that are
15 important for the security and safety of the
16 population. We attract the structures of the civil
17 society. And the business community has to be
18 participants, too. They also do their share
19 formulating the agenda and attracting radical elements
20 into creative activities.

21 The Russian side proceeds on the following
22 assumption. First of all, the extreme views and ways

1 of attaining political gains -- on the other hand, the
2 involvement with activities that could be dangerous to
3 societal life, we are looking both at the theory and
4 practice of extremism, and also the propaganda of
5 illegitimate violence, based on ethnic and racial
6 hatred. That is why the Russian Federation has been
7 paying a lot of attention to the preventative measures
8 focused on extremists, including the identification and
9 elimination of that type of activity in the future.

10 The prophylactics, the preventative measures,
11 including the educational aimed at the extremist
12 activities, are our highest priority. Today Russia is
13 carrying out some systemic work aimed at implementing
14 the government programs to counteract extremism. We
15 have determined the organizational basis and the legal
16 basis for counteracting extremists, and also the
17 parties responsible for the implementation.

18 The strategy is being implemented through the
19 coordination of government bodies on various levels,
20 the federal, regional levels, including the institutes
21 of the civil society. A special role in counteracting
22 extremism has been allocated to the civil society and

1 its institutions, the educational authorities, first of
2 all, mass media and communications.

3 The main task of the government here is to
4 strengthen the power element that is focused on
5 counteracting the terrorists and extremists. Would
6 like to enhance the counteraction to their radical
7 ideology, install barriers in the ways it is
8 penetrating society. Also prevent extremist materials
9 from infiltrating the Internet. We have been doing
10 this part of the United Nations Resolution 1634, which
11 is aimed at fighting recruitment and criminalization of
12 terrorists.

13 Also, to prevent the recruitment, we resort to
14 the service of the scientific elements in our society.
15 We are also looking at the Islamic elements. We have
16 turned to Imams and the representatives of their
17 religious authorities.

18 Particular importance, stressing the
19 importance of working with the young people in our
20 country, we have noted the age more recently of the
21 people who have got involved in the terrorist
22 activities, the adherence of the population to their

1 religious beliefs. That is our aim, as well as the
2 formulation and installment of the anti-terrorist
3 beliefs among the young people. We attach a great
4 importance to a young people's organization than
5 specialized groups that should enable us to enhance the
6 prevention of the spread of extremist ideology,
7 including the electronic means that should allow us to
8 conduct important activity in exterminating the
9 terrorist ideology and throwing it out on the Internet.

10 Ladies and gentlemen, the Russian side is
11 interested in enhancing our joint activities in
12 counteracting extremism and terrorism with the
13 coordinating role of the United Nations. Thank you
14 very much for your attention.

15 (Applause)

16 MR. LENHARDT: Well, thank you. The next
17 presenter is [REDACTED]

B6

18 [REDACTED] -- had the support and
19 coordination of the European Union Radicalization
20 Awareness Network, which has been referred to by
21 previous speakers, already. Over 1,200 teachers,
22 community police officers, and other first-line

1 practitioners peer-review best practices. And they do
2 so continuously.

3 So, for instance, today, in Prague, health
4 workers gather to learn from each other. Next week, in
5 Manchester, UK, teachers come together and learn from
6 each other on violent extremism. And the week after,
7 experts go to Greece to help the national authorities
8 to develop a counter-terrorism strategy.

9 So, instead of presenting my own policy
10 recommendations to you, I thought I would introduce to
11 you -- speaking on education and countering violent
12 extremism, I would like to introduce to you five
13 teachers, five teachers who have found out that their
14 practices actually work.

15 First, [] He is a Paris teacher, and
16 he was shocked to learn that some of his students made
17 fun of violent extremism. He invited a victim of
18 terrorism, the mother of a soldier slaughtered by
19 Mohammed Merah. She is a Muslim, and so was her son.
20 And she convinced the class of Teacher [] that
21 extremism is not a joke, but lethal.

22 Second, there is [] a teacher in the

1 Netherlands. She discovered that two insecure girls
2 were convinced to marry a jihadist and move to the
3 so-called Islamic States to start a family. [REDACTED] B6
4 connected with the parents of other girls, who she
5 analyzed as vulnerable to radicalization. She
6 approached those parents as partners, and not as
7 hot-spots of potential terrorism. During her classes
8 she showed an appealing video countering the online
9 propaganda of jihadists. And, since then, no other
10 girl of Teacher [REDACTED] has left to marry a jihadist. B6

11 Third, in Greece, [REDACTED] witnessed how a
12 member of an extremist group stabbed a migrant student
13 to death. Plans to respond to this crime with violence
14 circulated the school. [REDACTED] however, included
15 democratic values, debating and negotiating in her
16 lessons. And her students learned alternatives to
17 violent problem-solving, and violent extremism has not
18 returned to her school.

19 [REDACTED] a Danish teacher, participated at a
20 radicalization awareness training, and learned how to
21 detect extremism at a very early stage. Since then,
22 she succeeded in planting seeds of doubt in the minds

1 of radicalizing students achieving that all have come
2 to the conclusion, by themselves, that further
3 radicalization should not be the root.

4 These are best practices. However, there is
5 [REDACTED] too, who listened to the name of Isa Ibrahim,
6 and distributed radical leaflets at school. It was
7 noted, it was discussed, but no action followed. And
8 Isa is now serving a sentence of more than 10 years in
9 prison after a failed bomb attack.

10 I advise you, the high-level policy makers of
11 this ministerial conference, to supplement repressive
12 policies with preventative strategies. Repression of
13 terrorism alone remains bringing water to the sea, if
14 not accomplished by the removal of the soil out of
15 which terrorism grows.

16 In drafting profound policies, please take
17 stock of the lessons learned by practitioners such as

18 [REDACTED] Thank you.

19 (Applause)

20 MR. LENHARDT: Thank you. Next is [REDACTED]

21 [REDACTED]

22 [REDACTED]

B6

B6

1 [REDACTED] Thank you. I would like to
2 extend our thanks to the U.S. Secretary of State, John
3 Kerry, and the U.S. Government, for convening this
4 important summit. It goes without saying that security
5 response is necessary, and for which we look forward to
6 a strong support from the international community
7 about. But it is not evidently sufficient.

8 The government of national unity in Libya is
9 first and foremost a Libyan priority. But terrorism
10 that has been rife in the last couple of years is
11 expanding, and particularly ISIS is expanding by the
12 day. We would like to see a strategy that should be
13 formulated to assist Libya in fighting and facing
14 terrorism. We have witnessed an adequate attention
15 from the international community when it comes to ISIS
16 in Syria and Iraq. But we are yet to know the outline
17 of this strategy, as far as Libya is concerned, because
18 of the threats that have been posed, first and
19 foremost, to the Libyan people themselves since 2012,
20 but increasingly to neighboring countries such as
21 Egypt, Tunisia, Algeria, Niger, and Chad.

22 Allow me to seize this opportunity to renew

1 our sincere condolences to the people of Egypt for the
2 beheading of our brothers, Egyptian Christians, a few
3 days ago.

4 I have been invited to address this August
5 assembly about education, and how to address these
6 threats that terrorism has posed from an educational
7 perspective. And I must say that deprivation and lack
8 of political will to promote social justice is one of
9 the most important reasons for making countries fall
10 into the web of terrorism and radical movements.

11 We have nations where citizens have been
12 deprived from their basic rights for too long.
13 Countries like Libya, where tyranny and oppression
14 ruled for over 43 years, didn't have access to these
15 economic rights that have been abused for too long.

16 We subscribe to the idea of developing a
17 global network of youth against violent extremism,
18 which would be launched in September on the margin of
19 the next session of the UN General Assembly. But we
20 evidently support the fund of late Chris Stevens, whom
21 we nurtured the friendship in Libya, who was
22 assassinated on the 11th of September 2012 in Benghazi.

1 We would like to support evidently the creation of
2 such fund which aims at connecting and promoting
3 qualitative education among youth.

4 this morning pointed out
5 that parents are critical in dissuading their kids from
6 going ahead with the terrorist schemes. But we should
7 put a premium on women who play a pivotal role in the
8 prevention, countering, and perpetration of violent
9 extremism and terrorism.

B6

10 It is also critical that an international
11 effort be taken to empower and amplify non-violent
12 religious voices and education that involves a range of
13 platforms. In this connection, allow me to cite the
14 legal society of the Islamic Code, which used to play a
15 very negative role in Africa and Asia, serving the
16 interest of the dictatorial regime which served Libya
17 in the past, but which now should be guided to
18 play -- to undertake this effort, not only in Libya,
19 but also in Africa and Asia, in addressing the root
20 causes of these extremist extremes that we have
21 witnessed in Africa and Asia. Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

22 (Applause)

1 MR. LENHARDT: Thank you. Now, the theme of
2 the last panel for this second session is, "Engaging
3 the Private Sector." And I would like to call on [REDACTED]

B6

4 [REDACTED]
5 [REDACTED]

6 [REDACTED] Thank you, Mr. Chairman. And let
7 me thank the U.S. Government, not only for convening us
8 here, but also for recognizing the paramount importance
9 that the private sector can play and should play and
10 must play in order to deal with this issue.

B6

11 As many speakers have already said, there is
12 never an excuse for terrorism. But we can not stare
13 away from trying to understand the complex economic and
14 social underpinnings that, under certain circumstances,
15 breeds radicalization.

16 These are issues that we are deeply concerned
17 about at the World Economic Forum. We are seeing a
18 world where social cohesion is weakened -- in poor
19 countries, but also in many richer countries, where
20 people are perceiving rising inequalities, lack of
21 opportunities, particularly for the youth, weak
22 institutions, experiencing real or perceived

1 injustices, corruption, bad governance, creating a
2 dangerous mix of frustration and hopelessness, which
3 does not explain, but which thus creates a fertile
4 breeding ground for cynical forces to try to exploit
5 people in this situation.

6 And companies are increasingly concerned about
7 this. They are also asking what can they do. And
8 sometimes the public sector has not been particularly
9 good at giving an answer to that. Any company engaged
10 in any part of the world where terrorism is a factor is
11 acutely aware that terrorism, needless to say, is bad
12 for business. It is also bad for growth and is bad for
13 job creation. It lowers productivity, it stifles human
14 potential, it increases costs, and it destroys
15 infrastructure. It creates a vicious circle out of
16 which we see less opportunity for growth, for
17 inclusion, for jobs, for people.

18 But many companies, as you know, will have
19 experience from working in complicated places, even
20 places with limited or even no governance, and working
21 on their own resilience. I think there is an untapped
22 potential in trying to broaden their perspective, and

1 broaden the public-private dialogue on these issues.

2 So, what can companies do? Well, first, they
3 can create jobs, as they do. But not only any jobs,
4 but decent jobs, good jobs, good jobs that actually
5 gives people a sense of belonging.

6 They can engage in education, skills
7 development, vocational training, for people, not only
8 for their own companies, but in society. It is beyond
9 CSR, beyond corporate social responsibility, which is a
10 good thing. But we are talking about something which
11 goes beyond that now.

12 They can try to be inclusive. Companies in
13 the developed world -- if that still is a relevant
14 term -- should remember that they also have
15 responsibility for whom they employ, what kind of work
16 they give to what kind of people. Are we really
17 treating people equally? Are we giving people the
18 right opportunities? Are we giving people exactly what
19 had been said previously, the sense of a stake in
20 society, which is the best medicine against alienation?

21 How can -- this is not only about how many
22 people, it is about employing people who can then

1 become role models in society, and show that there are
2 opportunities also for traditionally more marginalized
3 groups.

4 Furthermore, I think it is a major
5 responsibility of companies -- and I am glad to share
6 with you that this is also shared by more and more CEOs
7 of major corporations, that they themselves have to
8 take the lead in fostering strong institutions and
9 anti-corruption practices, not only to be in compliance
10 themselves, but actually also to drive the agenda,
11 saying that we demand better institution, better rules
12 of the game. Again, not only as contributing to an
13 obvious public good, but because more and more
14 companies realize this is actually good for business.
15 A level playing field is good for business.

16 So, we, the World Economic Forum, as the
17 furthestmost international institution for
18 public-private cooperation, we believe that
19 governments, the private sector, and civil society has
20 to have a dialogue on how we jointly can create
21 conditions for inclusion in such a way that there is
22 less possibility for reaping the sense of exclusion and

1 lack of belonging that so typically breeds terrorism.

2 Thank you for the attention.

3 (Applause)

4 MR. LENHARDT: Thank you. Next presenter is

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

Thank you, Mr. Chairman. And

good afternoon, your excellencies and esteemed

colleagues.

A lot has been said about terrorism and

extremism. And I am certainly no expert on terrorism,

although I have spent the last 30 years investing in

companies and leaders in some of the most violent

places in the world.

And I thought I would share some of those

experiences, starting in the early 1980s, building a

micro-finance bank with three Rwandan women, seeing the

power of financial inclusion to bring marginalized

people, so that they could feel like somebodies and not

nobodies, but, as President Obama said, learning that

poverty and markets alone are not enough to prevent

terrible things from happening.

B6

B6

1 And it was really those experiences that
2 taught that dignity is more important to the spirit
3 than wealth, and that if we are serious about poverty,
4 we actually have to redefine it, in the way that Nobel
5 economist Amartya Sen has done, as a lack of access to
6 opportunity, a lack of access to, ultimately, freedom.

7 And if we start at that place, there is a real role
8 for the private sector and for the public sector. We
9 have just been bifurcating them too dysfunctionally,
10 historically.

11 In 2001 we started Acumen as a non-profit with
12 this idea that you could create what we call patient
13 capital, taking grant money, philanthropy, and, rather
14 than giving it away, invest long-term in those
15 entrepreneurs who dare to go where markets have failed
16 the poor, and government or aid has fallen short, which
17 is all the basics: water, health care, housing,
18 alternative energy, education. And that we would
19 invest and accompany those entrepreneurs with talent,
20 and with support, access to markets. And, over time,
21 we would measure the change that they would make in
22 terms of impact first, and then whether we got the

1 money back -- President Obama asked about
2 accountability -- so that there was an instant
3 accountability in here, as well.

4 In 2001 we decided -- after 9/11, we decided
5 that we would enter Pakistan to find those
6 entrepreneurs that were building on the best of what
7 people had, to see what kind of difference could be
8 made. And I think of many entrepreneurs, like [REDACTED]

B6

9 [REDACTED] who wanted to do something
10 about the housing problem, and he went to an area
11 around Lahore. It took him 18 months just to register
12 his land, because he would not pay a bribe. The
13 patient capital enabled him to do that.

14 It took another six months to get the first
15 people to put down payments on their houses, because
16 they had seen so many tricksters come and go and not
17 build any houses. Patient capital allowed him to do
18 that. And, over time, Javad learned that he would fail
19 if he looked at this transactionally as just building
20 houses, but he had to think transformationally, that he
21 was building community.

22 Now there are 3,000 people living in a

1 thriving community, where they are part of developing
2 their own destiny. And I happened to be in Lahore a
3 few years ago, when two mosques were attacked by
4 terrorists, and 100 people were massacred. And the
5 very next morning I was at our housing development, and
6 realized more viscerally that there was only one
7 mosque, despite the fact that this is a very diverse
8 community, not only Shia Sunni, but Deobandi, Wahhabi,
9 different sects of Sunnis.

10 And I asked [] how the community navigated
11 a single mosque. And he said that the community elders
12 negotiated intensely for a year, and ultimately decided
13 that they would elect three of the most respected
14 imams, and those imams would rotate who would say
15 Friday prayer. But the entire community would pray
16 behind. There has not been a single incidence of
17 significant violence in that community, because the
18 community owns itself. And it is this kind of patient
19 capital that does not look to 20 percent returns as the
20 private sector nor simple training, on the other hand,
21 as the public sector.

22 NRSP is another example in Southern Punjab, an

B6

1 area known for poverty, although the bread basket of
2 Pakistan, feudal, and many landless farmers, most of
3 whom have to pay over 200 percent for credit. We have
4 invested in a for-profit agricultural commercial bank,
5 and saw that you can change the narrative, again, if
6 you start with the moral imagination of listening to
7 the poor as customers, and building from that
8 perspective.

9 Part of the narrative that has been changed is
10 that these poor, landless farmers actually have a lot
11 of assets. And in the two-and-a-half years since we
12 have invested, over 200,000 farmers not only have
13 borrowed, but have deposited more than \$40 million,
14 because they now have an institution that they trust.
15 So there is a real chance to change narrative if we
16 change our structures of how we think about investment
17 capital, and the side-by-side training and support.

18 And then, a few years ago, as we realized that
19 investment is not enough, and that we really need to
20 build a cohort of leaders because, at the end of the
21 day, we need leaders who not only can trans-difference,
22 as many of you have talked about, but leaders with

1 operational and financial skills to make things happen.

2 So, on Monday I will be going back to Pakistan to work
3 with our third cohort of Pakistani leaders.

4 And, as President Obama said, it is about
5 bringing people together across all these lines of
6 difference. Some of them will come, yes, from Karachi
7 and Lahore, with degrees from Harvard and Oxford. But
8 others have not left Thar, or Balochistan, or Dir, or
9 Swat.

10 And I think of some of these younger fellows
11 who are just getting going, like [redacted] who does
12 interfaith workshops with Christians and Muslims of all
13 sects. And, at the end of these workshops, if there
14 are Christians there, they take the plates that the
15 domestic Christians are consigned to use, as if they
16 were untouchables, and they smash them on the floor.
17 And then Muslims and Christians together, they drink
18 tea.

19 Or I think of [redacted] from Dir, who
20 introduced me to a young group of leaders he is
21 cultivating in Peshawar. They had just completed Clean
22 and Green Peshawar Day when I was there, and used

B6

1 Facebook to get 4,000 young people onto the streets to
2 clean graffiti and pick up trash.

3 We could do a better job celebrating these
4 leaders. Too often we only applaud the leaders who
5 make a lot of money by taking advantage of the
6 friction, the lack of governance, and can become very
7 wealthy in so doing. It is time for the private sector
8 to embrace and celebrate those entrepreneurs who are
9 not only building companies, they are building nations.
10 And they exist in every one of the countries in which
11 we -- you all are representing.

12 And so, the plea that I would make is to look
13 at new ways of using patient capital to invest in these
14 entrepreneurs that are daring to go where markets have
15 failed and government has fallen short, to invest in a
16 kind of moral leadership that builds moral imagination,
17 and also doesn't shy away from giving these young
18 people operational and financial tools, that we link
19 these young people to one another, and that we
20 recognize that the most radical thing we can do to
21 fight cynicism, which is the most devastating disease
22 on the planet, is to build hope.

1 And that, from my perspective, despite the
2 terrorism and the hard stuff that has to happen, it
3 must absolutely be countered by the building of trust,
4 understanding, and this recognition that we are a
5 single world, and it is only when we see each other in
6 ourselves and vice versa that we have a chance of
7 creating a world of peace defined not as an absence of
8 violence or war, but as the positivity of the chance to
9 define our own futures. Thank you.

10 MR. LENHARDT: Thank you, [REDACTED] The
11 last panelist for this session is [REDACTED]

B6

12 [REDACTED]
13 [REDACTED] Great. Thank you very much, and
14 thank you very much for the opportunity to come here
15 and speak today. And I would love to talk a little
16 bit, actually, based on what my fellow panelists said,
17 and how the private sector can get engaged a little bit
18 more in that positivity and that hope and that optimism
19 in bringing business into this topic.

20 And, as part of that, I would like to address
21 two very simple questions, or two very -- questions
22 that are probably, at least, simple on the surface.

1 The first is why is violent extremism important to the
2 private sector? Why should it matter? And the second
3 is why should the private sector then matter to these
4 efforts that we are discussing today around countering
5 violent extremism?

6 So just to that first question, why does it
7 matter to the private sector. If you look at business,
8 you can cut it, slice it in multiple different ways.
9 But one of the simplest ways of a successful business
10 is operations plus workforce plus customers. And if we
11 want a successful business, we need successful
12 operations. Right? And that requires stability, and a
13 stability of not just my physical environment around
14 me, but stability of the imports that go into my
15 business. And that might be -- include things like the
16 price of oil or agriculture inputs, as you mentioned.

17 I also need a successful work force, right?

18 And to have a successful work force, I need a
19 sustainable pipeline of educated, skilled talent. Full
20 stop.

21 And then, finally, customers. What do I need?

22 I need to ensure that we have a foundation of healthy,

1 reliable customers that have purchasing power. And
2 without those three things, you cannot have and
3 maintain a successful, sustainable business. And I
4 think, as we can all imagine, violent extremism is a
5 major threat to all three of those elements. Violent
6 extremism creates instability. It increases the risk
7 and conflict in the areas in which businesses are
8 working. And, ultimately, it steals people from our
9 workforces. It steals people that would be potential
10 customers and consumers.

11 So, of course, it matters to the private
12 sector. It matters for business, and it matters for
13 the work that we are doing, both in nations that we are
14 in today, as well as the future nations that we plan to
15 work in.

16 So let me just talk a little bit more about
17 the second question: Why does private sector then
18 matter to these efforts around countering violent
19 extremism? I think, overall, if you look at it and you
20 think about all the different comments that have been
21 made today, some of the things we have heard is that we
22 need to have economic growth, we need reduction of

1 inequality, and we need stability and security. And I
2 have heard those talked about today in different silos.

3 I think we could all agree that, actually, we need all
4 three of those things together. Right? We can't have
5 a successful society without stability and security,
6 without economic growth, and without the reduction in
7 inequality.

8 And we have heard a lot today about things
9 like education and training. I think it is extremely
10 important. I think we can all also agree that it is
11 not just about education. It is not just about
12 educating our youth, but it is about providing real and
13 sustainable opportunities, both as a preventative
14 measure for violent extremism, but also as an
15 alternative, once it already exists.

16 And so, what I would like to propose today
17 maybe is five different ways, very quick ways, in which
18 we could proceed together in this journey.

19 The first is that we must have and create
20 environments that are conducive to business and
21 economic growth. And that can be everything from tax
22 policies to incentives that bring businesses in that

1 encourage business growth.

2 The second is that we must encourage the
3 active entry and participation of multi-national
4 corporations in both economic and social programs. All
5 right? So we have to bring and encourage corporations
6 to come into our countries. And when they come in, we
7 have to ensure that they are not just helping us grow
8 our society from an economic perspective, but they are
9 doing it from a social perspective, as well. Just as
10 some of my fellow panelists have mentioned, an example
11 of this could be not just creating new and meaningful
12 jobs, but ensuring that, when we do, we are engaging
13 disadvantaged youth, we are engaging uniquely
14 disadvantaged populations that may not otherwise be
15 brought into the value chain.

16 The third -- and I think this is often
17 overlooked -- is we need to encourage and support local
18 SMEs, local businesses, local entrepreneurs, and local
19 innovators. And we need to ensure that we are doing
20 that in conjunction with bringing in the large,
21 multi-national corporations. If we want to better
22 understand both the demand of the consumer base, the

1 demand of the customers, and the needs, we need to
2 ensure that we are bringing that bottoms-up approach,
3 as well as the top-down multi-national approach.

4 Fourth, something I also haven't heard us talk
5 about yet today, is we need to encourage and support
6 the diaspora community getting better involved in this
7 entire discussion that we are having today. A report
8 was actually just published today by the World Economic
9 Forum, saying that half-a-trillion dollars, \$500
10 billion of remittances from migrants, are going into
11 developing countries in just 2015. That is more than
12 our collective aid pools, right?

13 So, if we really think about impact, in terms
14 of just pure money, half-a-trillion dollars. How can
15 we better engage that population to help us, from both
16 a financial perspective and, maybe even more important,
17 a messaging and social perspective? How can we
18 leverage that community to make sure that we are
19 bringing the right messages back to these nations?

20 And then, finally, the last thing is actually
21 we need to bring it all together. So all of those
22 groups, just like my panelists mentioned, we need to

1 bring together civil society, governments, business,
2 donors, foundations, and local and religious
3 communities together to solve these problems. Not just
4 in silos, as we often do, but together, in convergence.

5 And finally, I guess I would just say, going
6 to that convergence theme, I think it is an imperative
7 of all of us to make sure that we are trying to find
8 ways to break down those silos between humanitarian,
9 between development, security, and economic growth and
10 policy. And the greater ability to do that, the more
11 we can do that, I think the greater results that we
12 will see in the specific effort. Thank you very much.

13 (Applause)

14 MR. LENHARDT: Well, thank you, [REDACTED]

B6

15 Now, from the audience, we have [REDACTED]
16 [REDACTED]

17 [REDACTED] Thank you very much,

18 Mr. President. Mr. President, let me talk a little bit
19 about the involvement of civil society in the private
20 sector to combat terrorism, and what happened in my
21 country several decades ago.

22 In the '80s and '90s, two decades of

1 systematic terrorist violence affected tens of
2 thousands of victims in Peru, and seriously affected
3 our national development. The hard lessons learned in
4 this process showed an historical turning point when
5 the government stressed that combination of the efforts
6 of the armed forces, the police, with a new
7 counter-terrorist intelligence program, the strict
8 respect of human rights, and the support -- especially
9 the support -- of civil society was the only effective
10 way to oppose terrorism.

11 Civil society rejected violence, denounced
12 terrorist practice as criminal, and organized itself to
13 fight against it. The contribution of civil society
14 became the natural link of the state counter-terrorism
15 strategy, the pacification of the country, and the
16 still-ongoing wider process of healing and
17 reconciliation.

18 The leaders of indigenous communities,
19 workers, unions, churches, and grass root
20 organizations, as well as teachers and the media,
21 openly condemned the -- and fought, as they realized
22 this group was attacking their own way of living and

1 the people they were allegedly defending. This made it
2 increasingly difficult for terrorist group to recruit
3 new members, especially in the rural areas.

4 In this process, the Peruvian Government
5 stressed that it was indispensable to uphold a strict
6 respect for the rule of law and human rights, to rise
7 morally over terrorism. And, most important of all, to
8 win the trust and the support of the civil society and
9 the private sector.

10 Intelligence work, as well as social and
11 development policies designated to address political
12 dissolution and the conditions that could facilitate
13 the recruitment of young people were also indispensable
14 for this policy to bear fruit.

15 Besides the destruction of life, the direct
16 economic cost of terrorism in Peru that was estimated
17 in \$26 million, terrorism disrupted the infrastructure
18 system at the national level. Terrorists attacked and
19 destroyed critical infrastructure, which, besides
20 increasing insurance and operational costs, undermined
21 consumer confidence and scared away foreign investment.

22 Big corporation, as well as SMEs, were direct

1 targets of terrorism. They had to pay monthly quotas
2 and ransom for kidnappings of their executives. The
3 alliance of the government with the private sector was
4 the catalyst for the counter-terrorism strategy, and
5 was based on the protection of critical and
6 non-critical infrastructure with coordinated security
7 and preparedness plans in telecommunications, energy,
8 transportation, and other sectors. Enterprises
9 contribute sharing risk management techniques,
10 innovation in the campaign against terrorism.

11 Terrorism goes hand in hand with profit-making
12 crime. It mostly relies on money laundering to finance
13 its activities and further its recruitment. At the
14 normative level, Peru legislated criminalizing and
15 penalizing severely advocating terrorism training and
16 recruitment of followers, as well as the financing of
17 terrorism -- terrorist organizations, one of the most
18 crucial factors in the fight against recruitment.

19 A last issue for reflection that I would like
20 to mention is the use of modern technologies by
21 terrorist groups. The Internet could serve them to
22 obtain sensitive information, and is an easy way to

1 access potential new recruits. Likewise, the serious
2 misuse of media, through the massive dissemination of
3 information on suicide attacks and executions, could be
4 used to maximize terrorism propaganda in order to
5 incite an indiscriminate response against religious or
6 ethnic groups that would play negatively to create
7 false perceptions by the general population.

8 In that sense, we should reflect on the
9 suggestions done today in order to use private sector
10 in the Internet and the social networks to counter this
11 misuse of modern technology. Thank you very much, Mr.
12 President.

13 (Applause)

14 MR. LENHARDT: Well, thank you. The next
15 presenter is [REDACTED]

B6

16 [REDACTED]
17 [REDACTED] Thank you, Chair. The Bangladesh
18 Enterprise Institute is an independent think tank. We
19 have a 16-member board made up of the leading
20 entrepreneurs in the country. One of the battles I
21 have faced in the board is to convince them that the
22 work which the Institute currently does -- and we are,

B6

1 in fact, the lead institution in the country working on
2 CBE -- is of direct relevance to the private sector. I
3 am glad to report that this is now finally being
4 accepted.

5 Let me make four points. And I should like to
6 mention, in particular to that
7 Accenture has just set up shop in Bangladesh, and I
8 hope they will take seriously some of the points which
9 you have made in your remarks this morning.

10 Multi-nationals have a key role to play. I
11 think they can, in fact, be trend-setters in terms of
12 this holistic approach towards countering violent
13 extremism.

14 We have heard the UN Secretary-General today.
15 One of the, I would say, important initiatives coming
16 out of the UN was the UN Global Compact. I was
17 associated with the UN Global Compact from its birth.
18 It has today 10 principles. I think it needs an 11th
19 principle, which is the role of the private sector in
20 countering violent extremism. And I think this is
21 directly linked to an equally important subject, which
22 will feature prominently in the forthcoming General

B6

1 Assembly Session, which is the post-2015 agenda.

2 So, the private sector clearly has a very
3 important role to play. One of the points that came
4 through very clearly this morning was the role of
5 social media, the Internet, where private sector has an
6 equally important role to play in staying ahead of the
7 curve, insofar as the proponents of violent extremism
8 are concerned. So, technology, innovation has an
9 important role to play, and we need the private sector
10 to play that role.

11 I think it is also important -- we are
12 currently engaged in a countrywide program, 28 training
13 workshops, working with youth leaders across
14 Bangladesh, a country of 160 million people, on
15 conflict prevention through counter-radicalization of
16 the youth. This is a three-year EU-funded project.
17 And one of the take-aways from the training programs is
18 the importance of vocational training, the importance
19 of job opportunities, and the importance of alternative
20 channels, if you like, for providing them with other
21 opportunities, whether it is entertainment, whether it
22 is sports. And here, too, the private sector has a key

1 role to play. The media, which is controlled by the
2 private sector, by and large, both print and
3 electronic, they need to take this into account.

4 So, this has to be a public-private
5 partnership, and we need to work together to really
6 address what I consider to be one of the most
7 formidable challenges the international community faces
8 today, which is countering violent extremism. Thank
9 you.

10 (Applause)

11 MR. LENHARDT: Well, thank you. The next
12 presenter is [REDACTED] who is the

B6

13 [REDACTED]
14 [REDACTED] Thank you, Mr. Chairman. Only a
15 month ago a Korean teenager who was supposedly exposed
16 to and tempted by ISIL propaganda through the Internet
17 went missing near the Turkish-Syrian border. It was a
18 shocking and sobering reminder to all Koreans that no
19 country in the world is safe from the malicious impacts
20 of violent extremism.

21 We now painfully realize that people are
22 increasingly vulnerable to extremist ideologies,

1 messages, and narratives. Unless worldwide stepped-up
2 efforts are made to effectively address the root causes
3 of this problem, violent extremism will continue to
4 proliferate.

5 But the problem is that there is no single,
6 path towards radicalization, and that terrorists look
7 disturbingly normal, as a terrorism expert once put it.

8 In most cases, however, a key to solution is
9 inclusiveness, and it is also the case for Korea, which
10 has been rapidly transforming into more heterogeneous,
11 pluralistic, and multi-cultural society.

12 Against this backdrop, we have recently
13 embarked upon a government program to raise the public
14 awareness of CVE, which includes, among others,
15 research on potential risk of violent extremism in
16 Korea, an introduction of the school curriculum on
17 violent extremism and its radicalization through social
18 media.

19 In the coming months and years, while
20 diligently dealing with potential risks and threat of
21 violent extremism at home and abroad, we will actively
22 participate in international efforts to prevent and

1 counter violent extremism in the priority areas where
2 we might have competitive advantage and strength.

3 Education is one of those priority areas. As
4 recognized by the United Nations Security Council
5 Resolution 2178, education plays a key role in reducing
6 the risk of radicalization. Based upon rich experience
7 of development cooperation in this area, we will
8 strengthen the components of education and vocational
9 training in our programs, with a tailored approach to a
10 CVE in the most vulnerable regions and communities.

11 Engaging the private sector is another
12 significant element of CVE efforts. Korea is known for
13 its success in fully utilizing public-private
14 partnership in the development process in the past.
15 Lessons we learned in building PPP could be helpful for
16 engaging the private sector in preventing and
17 countering violent extremism in the high-risk
18 communities. As Korea is one of the leading countries
19 in IT industries and social network businesses, we can
20 also play a positive role in countering violent
21 extremist messaging and narratives.

22 To this end, we will seek opportunities to

1 work with the leading Korean companies in this field,
2 and encourage them to participate in the technology
3 roundtable, one of the four roundtables suggested by
4 the United States. We would also encourage the Korean
5 companies actively engaging in CSR activities to
6 allocate more resources to the CVE-focused programs.

7 As CVE is still new to many countries,
8 including my own, it is only natural that a priority is
9 given to identifying and addressing the local drivers
10 of violent extremism. We would welcome the opportunity
11 to work with the center in Abu Dhabi established to
12 this end. We can support its work by co-organizing a
13 workshop for government officials and other
14 stakeholders to share the best practices in CVE.

15 Finally, we would consider making financial
16 contributions to the international programs for
17 countering violent extremism, including the UN
18 counter-terrorism mechanism. We appreciate the timely
19 initiative of the U.S. Government to convene this
20 important meeting at this critical juncture. Korea is
21 committed to working together with all stakeholders in
22 the global community, and playing a part in our

1 collective efforts to win this important battle. Thank
2 you very much.

3 (Applause)

4 MR. LENHARDT: Well, thank you. And a couple
5 of administrative announcements before the last speaker
6 makes his statement.

7 The intervention statement that we missed the
8 first session from the Secretary-General of the
9 Organization of Islamic Cooperation will be available
10 in the delegate's lounge.

11 Secondly, lunch will be served in the Benjamin
12 Franklin Room, upstairs, on the 8th floor.

13 Now, it is my privilege to introduce our last
14 statement from [REDACTED]

B6

15 [REDACTED]

16 [REDACTED] Thank you very much, Chair. Well, . B6

17 I have the unenviable task of being the last speaker
18 before lunch, so I shall be very brief, indeed.

19 The Global Community Engagement and Resilience
20 Fund, GCERF, is the first global effort to support
21 local community-driven initiatives to strengthen
22 resilience against violence extremism. We are focusing

1 on prevention, and we are focusing on communities as
2 part of a comprehensive approach to counter violent
3 extremism.

4 GCERF is a public-private partnership. And
5 so, as I spent much of the last few
6 months trying to engage with potential private-sector
7 partners. And let me just share with you five lessons
8 that I have learned during these months in how to
9 engage the private sector on this very difficult topic
10 of countering violent extremism.

11 Firstly, we have learned that it is important
12 to make the business case. It seems to us that
13 countering violent extremism goes well beyond the remit
14 of corporate social responsibility. It is important to
15 make a business case when you engage with the private
16 sector. As we have heard from the panelists, extremism
17 poisons talent pools, it disrupts supply chains, it
18 destroys markets, it puts entire sectors of the economy
19 out of investment. It is very clear to us that an
20 investment in countering violent extremism is an
21 investment in future growth.

22 A second lesson we have learned is the

B6

1 importance of focusing on outcomes. GCERF adopts
2 development tools to try to achieve security outcomes.

3 But, again, it is part of a comprehensive approach
4 that also includes military, security, and intelligence
5 approaches.

6 Often, the private sector is nervous about
7 those sorts of approaches. One way to overcome that
8 nervousness is to focus on outcomes, rather than
9 methods. If we can focus on stabilizing economies, if
10 we can focus on unleashing the potential of
11 communities, then I think we can engage the private
12 sector more meaningfully.

13 A third lesson that we have found is the
14 importance of starting local. And I mean that in two
15 ways. Firstly, we, of course, are here speaking about
16 some of the great multi-nationals of the world. Let's
17 not also forget the role that small and medium-sized
18 enterprises in some of the affected countries can play.
19 They are also part of the private sector.

20 Turning to the multi-nationals, we have found
21 that working with local offices, rather than the global
22 headquarters, is the easiest way to start. Those are

1 the offices that understand and are most directly
2 impacted by violent extremism. So, starting local is a
3 third lesson we have learned.

4 Fourth lesson, core competencies, not capital.

5 We have found that the private sector is nervous,
6 unlikely -- at least initially -- to invest equity,
7 although there are innovative mechanisms, such as
8 social impact bonds. But what the private sector can
9 do, and can bring to the table, which complements the
10 work of government and civil society, is operational,
11 technical, financial expertise, access to business and
12 political leaders, and convening power in some of the
13 affected regions.

14 Fifth and final lesson that we have learned in
15 engaging the private sector is to try to widen the
16 focus. It is quite clear, from what we have heard
17 today, that ISIL and Iraq and Syria are the epicenter
18 of violent extremism in the world today. We have found
19 it useful, when we engage with the private sector, to
20 make this a wider story, to encourage the private
21 sector to understand that it is not just some of the
22 most intractable challenges, such as those in Iraq and

1 Syria that we are trying to deal with, but that violent
2 extremism is also endemic in many other poor and
3 emerging countries. So, widening the focus beyond just
4 the challenge of ISIL at Iraq and Syria we have found
5 to be very important.

6 So, five lessons, Mr. Chair: make the
7 business case meaningfully; focus on outcomes, rather
8 than methods; start local before you go global; focus
9 on core competencies, not capital; and widen the focus.
10 Thank you.

11 (Applause)

12 MR. LENHARDT: Thank you. I would like to
13 conclude by thanking you all for your valuable
14 participation and insightful comments about a problem
15 that affects us all.

16 As I said earlier, lunch will now be served on
17 the eighth floor, the Ben Franklin Room. Thank you.

18 (Whereupon, at 1:16 p.m., a luncheon recess
19 was taken.)

20

21

22

23

1 A F T E R N O O N S E S S I O N

2 SESSION 3: WEAKENING THE LEGITIMACY AND RESONANCE
3 OF THE VIOLENT EXTREMISM "BRAND":4 EFFECTIVE POLICIES AND PROGRAMS, CHALLENGES,
5 AND CHARTING A PATH FOR PROGRESS

6 SECRETARY KERRY: So let's kick off the third
7 session. And I know there is a lot of information
8 coming at everybody. That is the nature of the beast.
9 We have a lot to cover. And this afternoon I
10 particularly think we have some very, very interesting
11 topics, the next one paramount among them because the
12 messaging, the ability to be able to reach people, is
13 absolutely critical, as you have heard from everybody
14 that we have talked to. So what we are going to be
15 focusing on this afternoon, first of all, is, how do we
16 expose most effectively the deception and the hypocrisy
17 that is at the heart of the message that is being
18 conveyed by terrorist recruiters?

19 And the answer to that, I think everybody
20 would agree, you know, we can't be talking to
21 ourselves. We have to be talking to the people where
22 it is going to make a difference. We have to talk to

1 the grass roots. And so we have to begin with the
2 world view of the kind of people who are vulnerable to
3 the pitch that terrorists make. And, as we have seen,
4 that pitch has many, many different aspects.

5 Groups such as ISIL appeal to every emotion on
6 the spectrum, from righteous anger to despair to
7 material desires to the hunger for excitement, the
8 simple need for adventure, the need to belong -- as you
9 heard earlier today, someone mentioned it is like being
10 treated like a family and then, of course, greed and
11 lust and a perverted gratification that comes from
12 violence. All of these things are out there. So if we
13 are going to persuade people to reject the message, we
14 have to be equally comprehensive and equally shrewd,
15 both in what we say and how we deliver those ideas.

16 In the next couple of hours, we are going to
17 hear from some of the real experts on community
18 outreach, on education, and on the role of religion,
19 both as a contributor to division as a means of
20 actually bringing people together in harmony and in
21 peace. And we will consider the role that can be
22 played by people who have joined terrorist groups. It

1 is interesting. I saw some quotes the other day of
2 someone who says, "Well, they promised me paradise.
3 And all I got was hunger and deprivation and abuse."
4 There is a counter message building. We have to figure
5 out, how do we take that counter message and let them
6 be the spokespeople? They are probably the most
7 effective of all.

8 So we are going to discuss this afternoon how
9 do we win the battle of ideas on the social media? And
10 that is where the extremist groups are most active.

11 So, with that, we are going to watch a short
12 video. And then I want you to welcome the moderator of
13 the session after that. He was the editor-in-chief of
14 Time magazine and has been involved in journalism for
15 many years. I stole him from there, happily, and I am
16 glad he was able to be stolen. He is the Under
17 Secretary of State for Public Diplomacy and Public
18 Affairs, Rick Stengel. So he will run this particular
19 session, but we will start with a video.

20 (A video was played.)

21 //

22 //

1 MODERATOR STENGEL: Mr. Secretary, thank you
2 for that very kind introduction.

3 As the Secretary said, I am indeed a
4 recovering journalist. And I am going to try to use
5 some of those skills and assets for this panel today.

6 By the way, the Secretary has talked about and
7 said this morning and said yesterday that violent
8 extremism is the greatest challenge, the greatest
9 generational challenge of this new century. And I just
10 want to say that every day, day in and day out, at the
11 State Department, he reminds us of that challenge. So
12 we are focused on it.

13 As you saw from the video, violent extremists
14 are using all the techniques of modern media. Violent
15 extremism is not new. It is as old as history. What
16 is new is the fact that they can use the greatest
17 information tools in history to promote their agenda.
18 If you look at that first slide, it is a slide that
19 Da'esh has used. It is very simple. It says something
20 very simple about their strategy. It is the
21 weaponization of information. They are using social
22 media as a weapon. The idea of this tool that is so

1 disturbing is that throughout most of history, it took
2 weeks or months or years or generations to create a
3 violent extremist. In the age of the internet, in the
4 age of social media, this happens almost in real time,
5 in days and weeks. The strangest and most curious
6 thing is that you can watch it happening. You can
7 watch it happening on Twitter, on people's Facebook
8 pages. That has never happened in history before.

9 One of the things that violent extremist
10 groups have done and ISIL has done is that they have
11 have fought on the information battlefield as well as
12 the military battlefield. They have laid an
13 information predicate for what they are doing on that
14 military battlefield. We have to combat that. We have
15 to combat that narrative.

16 So we are going to talk about messaging today.

17 To echo something the President said this morning,
18 which I thought resonated with everyone, we are all in
19 the same boat. One of the things about messaging and
20 communications is that we are all participants in that,
21 too. We are all recipients. And we are all
22 participants as well.

1 So let me just do a little bit of logistics
2 right now. I know you are so excited about this. We
3 have two hours, and we are going to do two panels. The
4 first panel is about messaging. The second panel is
5 about the recruitment of youth and the use of religion
6 to promote violent extremism. We have a very
7 distinguished panel, who I am going to introduce in a
8 moment or not. I am just going to be very strict about
9 timing. If I am rude, you can chalk that up to
10 American brashness.

11 So, to begin with, the [REDACTED] B6
12 [REDACTED] She has had a
13 distinguished career in British politics. We are
14 honored to have her here today.

15 To my left, my good friend [REDACTED]
16 [REDACTED]

17 I think you heard the President reveal the worst kept
18 secret in Washington this morning when he talked about
19 antiterrorism hub that we are going to produce together
20 and start with and then work with other partners on in
21 the future.

22 [REDACTED] who is a terrific [REDACTED]

1 [redacted] who is going to surprise you
2 with some of the things that he is talking about about
3 with violent extremism.

B6

4 [redacted]
5 [redacted] who has done
6 innovative work with religious leaders in Pakistan and
7 elsewhere.

8 [redacted] who is the
9 [redacted]
10 [redacted] who is going to talk a little
11 bit about what we are doing and the role of women in
12 the recruitment of violent extremists.

13 I would like to actually open with [redacted]
14 [redacted] I would love you to talk a little bit about how
15 government messaging can actually help or hurt our
16 campaign against violent extremism.

B6

B6

17 [redacted] Thank you very much, Chairman.

18 Mr. Secretary, Your Excellencies, ladies and
19 gentlemen, it is a great pleasure to be here and have
20 the opportunity to intervene in this debate. I think
21 the fact that representatives from so many countries
22 around the world have come together today shows how

1 significant we feel the threat is and shows our united
2 determined to stand up against this threat.

3 If I may, I would like to make four brief
4 points. And I will comment on how one gets the message
5 across from a government point of view, but I, first of
6 all, just wanted to say a little bit about the nature
7 of the threat because, of course, it goes without
8 saying that the precise nature of the threat will vary
9 from country to country, but the scale of today's event
10 I think shows that this is now something that affects
11 us all.

12 We only have to think back a few years to the
13 threat we faced from al-Qaeda, which was often
14 described as something that was happening overseas or
15 just dismissed as someone else's problem. At the same
16 time, more and more countries have faced the reality of
17 homegrown threats from individual citizens radicalized
18 and inspired to commit acts of terrorism in their own
19 countries. And now we are all here because these
20 threats have culminated in the most potent form yet,
21 that of Da'esh, ISIL, and its so-called caliphate. So
22 if the nature of the threat has changed in its

1 sophistication, its reach, and its impact, how must our
2 response change?

3 So, first, we must ensure our response is
4 comprehensive, has impact, and is relevant to audiences
5 the world over. It is vital that our response is clear
6 and consistent at home and abroad because there is no
7 longer any distinction between domestic and
8 international when it comes to radicalization, the
9 communications methods used by the terrorists, and the
10 threats we all face.

11 This leads me to my second point, which is
12 that it is not good enough just to focus on the violent
13 end of the spectrum. We must address the whole
14 spectrum of extremism, and that applies to our
15 communications response as much as anything else. What
16 I mean by that is it is no good just focusing
17 communications at dealing with terrorism alone. It
18 must address all forms of extremism: nonviolent or
19 violent, extremism based on cultural norms, and
20 extremism driven by ideology, Islamist extremism, or
21 neo-Nazi extremism.

22 It also means that the response isn't just

1 about delivering a counter-narrative. It is about
2 promoting a whole set of positive values that define
3 who we are and what we stand for. In promoting the
4 values we believe in, we can set the boundaries and
5 limits of the extremist arguments on our terms, not on
6 theirs.

7 Extremists often talk about a them and us,
8 often described as a war between the West and Islam.
9 The President referred to this this morning. I don't
10 think we challenge that successfully or often enough.
11 Promoting the values we believe in will allow us to
12 define the them and us on our terms where the us is
13 made up of the overwhelming majority of people, united
14 behind pluralistic values and driven by a proud and
15 positive agenda.

16 And the them can remain the tiny core of angry
17 zealots who want to destroy our societies and dictate
18 to everybody how they should lead their lives, which
19 leads me to my third point, which is that we will only
20 succeed in communicating these important messages if we
21 work in partnership, a partnership made up of
22 government, civil society and industry.

1 Now, effective counter-narratives should, of
2 course, be communicated by voices closest to the
3 audience we need to reach. They need to be authentic.
4 They must carry weight. And this is often the domain
5 of people and organizations in civil society, but it
6 cannot be done by them alone. They need our help. So
7 for government, we can put communications expertise at
8 the disposal of the right people and organizations in
9 civil society.

10 In the UK, we have supported a number of
11 important communications campaigns. We give people
12 access to a range of experts and advice, make sure
13 civil society has access to the right tools at the
14 right time to communicate their message. This is
15 particularly important when it comes to social media
16 expertise, but much of that expertise lies not in
17 government or civil society but in industry. And the
18 volume of terrorist and extremist material online
19 presents a serious challenge for internet and social
20 media companies. That is why we must make sure that
21 the internet industry plays its part in the
22 partnership, too.

1 All companies should take a zero tolerance
2 approach to the use of their systems by extremists.
3 And I firmly believe they have a social responsibility
4 to ensure that their platforms are not being abused for
5 extremist or terrorist purposes. I am pleased to see
6 that the main players in the internet industry are at
7 the conference today.

8 I would like now to come on to my fourth point
9 because I started talking about the changing nature of
10 the threat and how our response must change. If we
11 only look back a few years to the threats we faced
12 before the emergence of ISIL, just imagine what could
13 happen in the next few years if we don't act now.
14 Imagine how the ISIL threat may yet transform into
15 something even more grotesque and inhumane or more
16 powerful with greater capability and reach if we don't
17 take action now.

18 I think there is simply no choice. None of us
19 can leave here today thinking that as long as it is
20 done by someone else, then it will all be okay.
21 Equally, we cannot think that if we get this right in
22 our own countries, the job will be done.

1 The extraordinary nature of the threat posed
2 requires an extraordinary response. It must be
3 international in reach, unprecedented in scale, and
4 immediate. So my final message is we need to act, we
5 need to act together, and we need to act now.

6 Thank you.

7 (Applause)

8 MODERATOR STENGEL: [] thank you
9 for that eloquent statement. I actually want to touch
10 on one thing you said about the narrative and the
11 counter-narrative. We talk about our messaging as the
12 counter-narrative. In point of fact, extremist
13 messaging is the counter-narrative. We have the main
14 narrative. We cannot forget that. So we have to
15 master our own narrative.

16 One of the masters of the narrative is []
17 [] I would love to ask you, []
18 how can we do this better than we are doing it now?

19 [] Thank you very much,
20 Secretary Richard.

21 Excellencies, ladies and gentlemen, I think
22 violent extremism groups everywhere have increasingly

B6

1 focused their resources on creating a powerful brand
2 that they use in order to radicalize and recruit the
3 most vulnerable members of our societies. To this end,
4 these groups have shrewdly exploited the freedoms
5 provided by social media and internet, have cynically
6 hidden behind the protections we grant for the freedoms
7 of speech and expression.

8 To those who think that violent extremism is
9 an Islamic problem, let me say clearly it is not.
10 Violent extremism is a phenomenon that has abused many
11 different traditions and religions and speaks in many
12 tongues. This is why our current fight against Da'esh
13 is not just a struggle within Islam but a fight that
14 concerns all of us that stand against extremism.

15 Da'esh, unfortunately, has been a pioneer when
16 it comes to using social media to further its sinister
17 plans and has succeeded in creating a repulsive but
18 potent brand that has gained global resonance.
19 Da'esh's hateful propaganda still attracts throngs of
20 foreign fighters and continues to inspire lone wolf
21 terrorist attacks by misguided individuals. Da'esh's
22 evident success raises fears that such tactics will

1 serve as a blueprint for current and future terrorist
2 groups around the globe.

3 Dismantling and disproving Da'esh's powerful
4 brand and the hateful ideology that informs it needs to
5 become one of our most urgent and important goals in
6 the fight against violent extremism. In order to
7 weaken Da'esh's brand and validate its pernicious
8 messages, we need to make a concerted effort to counter
9 their communications.

10 These efforts need to focus on a number of
11 important core issues. Firstly, we need to be very
12 careful about labeling and terminology in order to not
13 inadvertently strengthen Da'esh's destructive brand.
14 This means we need to state clearly and equivocally
15 that Da'esh's actions and ideologies have nothing to do
16 with the Muslim faith. Instead, Da'esh's hateful
17 ideology is attempting to hijack Islam in order to
18 serve the group's own sinister and totalitarian goals.

19 In order to underline this point, it is
20 crucial that we stop referring to Da'esh as the Islamic
21 State. It is neither Islamic, nor is it a state. In
22 fact, we need to avoid using terms like "Islamic

1 extremism," which suggests that groups like Da'esh are
2 routed in Islam. Nothing could be further from the
3 truth. They are nothing more than a Neolithic
4 terrorist cult. We agree with the suggestion of others
5 to label them as the terrorist group "Da'esh."

6 Moreover, preventing Islam from being hijacked
7 by these terrorists is not just an Arab concern or an
8 Arab problem. Islam is a global religion that is
9 ingrained in our society. It is not only in Indonesia,
10 the UAE, South Africa, Egypt, or Morocco but also in
11 countries such as France and Germany. Defending the
12 true moderate Islam is, therefore, a common
13 responsibility for us all.

14 Secondly, we need to highlight the Da'esh's
15 fledging efforts to create its own state and impose its
16 ideology on others are futile and failing. Da'esh's
17 expensive brand is built on strength and success. We
18 need to show its weakness and its persistent failure to
19 achieve its wide removal.

20 Thirdly, we need to display unwavering unity
21 in our common fight against Da'esh and not allow us to
22 be divided by their sectarian agenda. For this, we

1 need to safeguard the rights of minorities and ensure
2 that those most affected are guaranteed fair
3 representation in their respective societies.

4 Fourthly, we need to find the right balance
5 between protecting the values of free speech and
6 expression and respecting the religious values and
7 traditions of all members of our societies. This is
8 important to undermine Da'esh's claim that it is acting
9 as a protector of Islamic values.

10 Fifthly, and most vitally, we need to show
11 that Da'esh offers no answers to the crucial questions
12 of our time and region. Despite its claim, Da'esh is
13 unable to provide the effective governance, economic
14 opportunities, or social services that people in the
15 Arab world and beyond crave and deserve. It is crucial
16 that we communicate these messages clearly and
17 persistently. However, this cannot be done through
18 secular discourse solely. More importantly, we need to
19 use sensible religious discourses to counter and defeat
20 Da'esh's misinterpretation of Islam. For this, we need
21 to support moderate Islamic scholars and religious
22 authorities in order to provide them with greater

1 visibility and a louder voice. We also need to be
2 vigilant about hateful ideologies creeping into our
3 communities and being preached from our mosques and
4 pulpits.

5 The UAE has been a persistent proponent of a
6 moderate agenda in the Middle East that emphasizes
7 these messages and opposes the brand of Da'esh and
8 other extremists by sponsoring and hosting such
9 initiatives as the Council of Muslim Elders for
10 promoting peace in Muslim societies, the Adai Center
11 for Countering Violent Extremism. UAE is happy to work
12 together with all other partners in order to tackle
13 this global and persistent challenge.

14 Thank you very much. Thank you.

15 (Applause)

16 MODERATOR STENGEL: Thank you,

B6

17 The UAE has been a fantastic partner and will
18 be a great partner to everybody else out there who is
19 trying to do something that talked about,
20 as how do we amplify the voices of mainstream Islam?
21 How do we amplify the voice of the ummah to counteract
22 what we are seeing in the social media space?

B6

1 I want to turn to [REDACTED] I was thinking of
2 you this morning when [REDACTED] who is so
3 articulate, mentioned that there is no one reason that
4 someone becomes a violent extremist. And last night
5 when we were chatting, you kind of rocked my world a
6 little bit when you talked about the different reasons
7 that people do become violent extremists.

8 [REDACTED] Absolutely. Thank you very much.

9 It is an honor to be here, sir.

10 Everything, ladies and gentlemen, begins with
11 a story. On the morning of 9/11, when I was a student
12 at the University of Minnesota, before I realized
13 anything had happened, my father calls me and tells me,
14 [REDACTED] if anybody asks you your name,
15 tell them your name is Jose, and you are from Mexico."

16 He was really worried about what was going to happen
17 to me.

18 I should have listened to him. A few weeks
19 later, I got attacked by a group of men for no other
20 reason other than being an Arab. And, of course, I got
21 angry, but I quickly realized that those guys who
22 attacked me, they attacked me because they had one

B6

1 story, one narrative about the Arabs and Muslims. And
2 that was the narrative of 9/11. So I decided to start
3 working on changing that narrative.

4 I was very lucky because I had different
5 narratives. I had the narratives of the people who
6 invited me to their homes on Thanksgiving; the amazing
7 American history; and, of course, their sports and
8 especially football.

9 So I started going to school children, ages
10 six and seven years old, talked to them about Middle
11 East culture and that we are not all terrorists. Then
12 one day, a six-year-old girl stands up. She is like
13 I have a question."

B6

14 I am like "Okay. What is your question?"

15 She is like "Is there an Arabic Barbie?"

16 The boys go crazy, "Is there an Arab Superman?
17 Is there an Arab Batman?"

18 And I am like "You know what? There wasn't."

19 I couldn't get the idea out of my head. One thing led
20 to another. I dropped out of school, went back to the
21 Middle East, and started a comic book company. And we
22 started right away hitting the ground running, started

1 talking to school kids in Jordan, focus groups because
2 I wanted to understand what kind of stories they want,
3 what kind of heroes did they want.

4 In one particular focus group, I was talking
5 to the kids. I asked them "Who are your heroes?"

6 And the kid looks at me, and he is like "Well,
7 we don't really have heroes in the sense of the word,
8 but we hear a lot of Abu al-Zarqawi."

9 I am like "What do you hear about them?"

10 "They defend us against America and the West.

11 And America and the West are killing Muslims." Of
12 course, that is terrorist narrative 101 that the West
13 is out there to kill Muslims and shame them. Of
14 course, Miladin talked about this very specifically,
15 that the way to cleanse the shame and humiliation of
16 the Muslim nation is through violent jihad.

17 Similarly, interestingly enough, Hitler came
18 to power on the promise to cleanse the shame of the
19 Treaty of Versailles. And he directed that towards the
20 Jews and other nations.

21 So we started creating comic books. And we
22 had one of the largest CVE initiatives in the Middle

1 East, where we launched 1.2 million comic books in
2 Jordan with a reach of over 3 million kids.

3 And here is something really interesting that
4 was happening. We discovered that one of the main
5 reasons, one of the biggest threats, actually, that we
6 face in the Middle East is terrorism disguised as
7 heroism. The way extremist groups target these young
8 kids, they package a sense of purpose. They package a
9 sense of identity, tailor their humiliation and shame
10 in a hero journey. Right now there is a lot of kids
11 who are growing up. Let me tell you another example.

12 In the U.S. Or in the Western countries, kids
13 grow up on Spiderman, Superman, you know, Frozen, Harry
14 Potter. In large parts of the Middle East, you know,
15 there is no Harry Potter. Their Harry Potter is jihadi
16 ideology and jihadi heroes. In fact, they are so good
17 at it, in the Middle East when we are talking to the
18 kids, some of the kids show me their Facebook. Some of
19 these ISIS warriors that are in the field are actually
20 communicating with the kids directly through Facebook.

21 This is something we really need to pay attention to.

22 Also, one of the important things we did is we

1 were able to hack extremist narratives. So how did we
2 hack their narratives? We identified certain story
3 forms, certain heroic art types that they used. And we
4 were able to flip the switch.

5 One of our most popular characters is called
6 Element Zero. He is like the Arabic James Bond or
7 Arabic Jack Bauer from the TV show 24. It was a huge,
8 massive hit. And right away it created a debate among
9 the kids who is a terrorist, can Arabs and Muslims be
10 terrorists, and created a huge debate.

11 They wouldn't listen to me, obviously, but
12 guess what happened. I went to the forums talking to
13 the kids. And I talked to them as though I am Element
14 Zero. And they listened to Element Zero. They weren't
15 listening to me.

16 I asked the kids a very simple question, "Who
17 killed more Muslims in the last 20 years in Jordan?"
18 The answer was very clear: al-Qaeda.

19 So we were able to disrupt the extremist
20 narrative's hold on these kids.

21 Now, something that is incredibly important is
22 we are getting a lot of data from the field. We need

1 to challenge our existing views of what the root causes
2 of extremism are. It is not about poverty or
3 unemployment like, you know, we have been hearing. And
4 that has been the traditional wisdom. The latest data
5 polls, actually, in Jordan show sympathy for extremist
6 groups is actually higher, tends to be higher among
7 people who are higher-educated, among people who
8 actually have higher income. The percentages actually
9 increase as the income increases.

10 Just a few weeks ago, a son of a Jordanian
11 congressman joined ISIS and got killed. He was a
12 doctor, and his father was a very renowned and
13 respected Army general. This is a mythology that is
14 infecting our youth on all levels across different
15 socioeconomic backgrounds.

16 But, again, we should not underestimate this
17 lure of a heroic journey giving these kids the sense of
18 purpose. The very first heroic journey any young male
19 experiences is what it means to be a man when we are
20 young. And that is when they target these kids. They
21 are showing them that to be a man, to be a real man, is
22 to be a jihadi warrior. And that is where religion

1 becomes really dangerous, because they use religion to
2 make that journey into a sacred journey, into a heroic
3 journey.

4 The important thing is by developing a new
5 generation of heroes inspired by the youth for the
6 youth, we actually inspire them to fight extremists and
7 develop their own narratives. Let me give you a quick
8 example.

9 Shortly after the Jordanian pilot got
10 captured, kids started using some of the characters
11 that I developed and created a hashtag (Not in
12 English), which went incredibly viral. They started
13 using this imagery to counter ISIS imagery on social
14 media on their own. Nobody told them what to do. They
15 just did it on their own. They started developing
16 their own narratives.

17 So it is incredibly important to empower the
18 kids to use their own narratives and start developing
19 them because, let me tell you something, there is
20 nothing more powerful than these heroes that these kids
21 create. This is the best device that we have to
22 develop these kinds of heroes and heroic imagination.

1 The only collateral damage here is more heroes and more
2 hope and more inspiration. And it is for a fraction of
3 the cost of a drone.

4 Thank you very much.

5 (Applause)

6 MODERATOR STENGEL: [REDACTED] that was very
7 powerful. And, of course, what is the most scary about
8 it is the use of the most sophisticated techniques in
9 entertainment and media on behalf of these terrorist
10 groups. I am glad that you are out there fighting on
11 that same terrain.

12 [REDACTED] who is on my staff, was telling
13 me some hair-raising stories about you going into the
14 mountains and dealing with religious figures who wanted
15 to kill you in Pakistan and elsewhere. How can we
16 enlist religious figures on our side? I would love to
17 hear some of those stories as well.

18 [REDACTED] Thank you.

19 I am a field worker. So I am not used to all
20 of these policy folks, sitting around and talking with
21 them. And I actually do not speak for any government,
22 to be honest. I find that there are lots of people

B6

B6

1 like us out there. A little bit of encouragement and
2 support can really help quite a bit of people who are
3 doing this kind of work in the field in Pakistan and
4 Afghanistan.

5 You asked for some of the stories I can tell
6 you. Many stories have been working. Just to give you
7 a little background, my name is [REDACTED] B6

8 Everybody in America calls me [REDACTED], like [REDACTED] B6

9 I started. I got involved with madrasa reforms in
10 Pakistan -- madrasa enhancement because madrasa reform
11 is Pakistani government's job, not mine, about ten
12 years ago. That kind of led me to meeting a lot of
13 groups that are affiliated with madrasas. There are
14 lots of debates about if madrasa is involved in
15 extremism and terrorism or not and if they are kind of
16 bystanders in vulnerable religious groups that are
17 being used for terrorist purposes.

18 Just to give you an example, almost
19 exclusively all of the members of the leadership of
20 Mujahideen Haqqani group is from madrasas. Taliban is
21 from madrasa, Jaish-e Mohammed from madrasa,
22 LashkareTaiba from madrasa. There are 26 terrorist

1 groups in Pakistan that are directly related to
2 madrasas, and their leadership comes from madrasa.

3 Madrasa teaches a curriculum in Pakistan,
4 especially in Pakistan, Afghanistan partly,
5 Afghanistan, maybe in some other countries as well,
6 that are strictly religious. Some madrasas are
7 teaching some secular courses: social sciences,
8 English, math, and science. The majority of them, it
9 is overly pure logical indoctrination of young
10 students.

11 Just like the President said this morning, we
12 should never teach children hate. And adults teach,
13 and Pakistani students learn it. It is the civil
14 society of Pakistan but, most of all, the Pakistani
15 government's job to evolve policies that will stop
16 that, right way, in fact.

17 So we find in madrasas, the narrative of
18 Taliban is almost exactly the same. So they are
19 teaching anti-Shia hate openly and Ahmadi hate, hate
20 for Ahmadis, Christians, Jews, and of each other. So
21 when after 8 or 12 years, the child comes out of
22 madrasa education, he does not trust anybody else

1 because everybody else is different from him. And,
2 therefore, it is easier for him to dislike people.

3 I don't think all madrasa students are
4 terrorists or go into the extremist groups, but there
5 is an incredible amount of support within Pakistani
6 madrasas.

7 I know interior secretary is here, minister is
8 here. There might be some disagreements, but if the
9 narrative is the same as a terrorist group, you are
10 going to produce that kind of raw material from your
11 madrasas, from your institutions as well.

12 Some of the stories that I can tell you I see
13 my time is very limited that we have dealt with many
14 imams, right? Totally we have trained so far about
15 5,380 madrasa teachers. We believe madrasa teachers
16 are instrumental in teaching tolerance, coexistence
17 pluralistic message of some to the students that
18 otherwise do not get that message.

19 So there are about 3 to 4 million students in
20 madrasas studying right now full-time, but there are a
21 lot more students based on our estimation of maybe 20
22 or more million students studying in madrasas

1 part-time. So, just like any Catholic seminaries or
2 Protestant seminaries, after you go to public school,
3 in the afternoon, you go to madrasas. So madrasas have
4 influence on a large number of youth of Pakistan, not
5 just two or three million. Two or 3 million go
6 full-time for 8 to 12 years.

7 I have talked to many Tehrik-i-Taliban
8 leadership who have told me that they hate West. Of
9 course, that is the same thing in Jews and Christians.
10 And their singular aim is to destroy Shias and
11 Ahmadis. I have a lot of anecdotal evidence and little
12 videos of madrasa students who say exactly, almost
13 exactly, the same thing.

14 Now, they might never become terrorists or
15 extremists, but because these students become imams of
16 the mosques in Pakistan, more than 90 percent of imams
17 in Pakistan comes from madrasas. If you have a
18 narrative of not trusting the others, then you can
19 imagine what kind of recruitment supply that you have.

20 So military solution in Pakistan I think can
21 be very, very limited. Obviously it is needed, but
22 talking to the normal grass roots folks and talking to

1 religious folks is really, really important. I also
2 think if I have a problem with the science, I go to the
3 science teacher or the scholars. They manipulate
4 Quranic verses and Islam. And you have to go to
5 Islamic scholars to respond and create
6 counter-narratives. If you keep talking to scholars
7 about Islamic issues, we will never get those
8 responses.

9 Like I said, we have trained about 5,700
10 madrasa teachers and about 2,000 imams in Pakistan.
11 Just last week, 7 of the imams that we have trained
12 about a year ago have given us a testimony that they
13 have convinced 17 would-be terrorists, suicide bombers
14 going from Pakistan to Afghanistan to blow themselves
15 up. These are true stories that we are telling you.
16 And that is just in the last two weeks.

17 So one of the major recommendations would be
18 that government policies become a lot more serious
19 about tackling these issues that are faced in Pakistan,
20 Afghanistan, especially religious seminaries and,
21 really, be very, very serious. Just after Bajaur
22 bombing, the government was very angry and very

1 serious. And 97 percent of Pakistanis become very
2 serious and very angry at terrorists, too. But then
3 after two weeks, the government narrative slowed down.
4 And the people are starting to support terrorist
5 groups again. So it has to be every hour on the hour,
6 the systemic government initiatives to counter the
7 narrative of Taliban.

8 Thank you. I can tell you stories later in
9 person after that.

10 (Applause)

11 MODERATOR STENGEL: [] thank you for that.

B6

12 There is a big overlap with what you are
13 saying and what Suleiman was saying, that we have to
14 inculcate positive values as early as possible in every
15 respect, counteract the messaging that they are getting
16 elsewhere.

17 [] thank you for being here. I
18 would love if you touched on a little bit something
19 that has come up today that the Secretary talked about
20 this morning, the President talked about is the role of
21 women in this recruitment into violent extremism and
22 what role they can play and your extensive work with

1 women on this..

2 Thank you very much.

B6

3 Actually, first I would like to thank you for
4 organizing such relevant and timely summit. And, of
5 course, I would like to seize also the opportunity to
6 condemn again and again all the criminal acts
7 perpetrated by terrorist groups all over the world and
8 that support men, women, and children victims and, of
9 course, to express myself directly with all of the
10 victims and their families.

11 In this regard, I think the most important
12 thing is to develop an open, responsible, and
13 constructive social dialogue aiming at establishing
14 cohesive international cooperation to fight against
15 extremist ideologies that call for violence affecting
16 young men and women.

17 On behalf of my country, of the Kingdom of
18 Morocco, we are convinced that only the triplet of
19 security, human development concerning men and women,
20 and the preservation of cultural and religious values
21 can provide peace and durable stability. Of course,
22 the importance of security approach and military

1 actions should not eclipse the necessity to address
2 complex dimensions of extremism. And this needs a
3 long-term strategy.

4 Democracy, economic development, social
5 prosperity, women integration, cultural and religious
6 education are crucial to address this challenge. It is
7 about promoting political stability, security
8 governance, as well as the capacity of states to
9 preserve their territorial integrity and national
10 sovereignty. However, stability is linked also to
11 fighting poverty and marginalization. Socioeconomic
12 development should be the main access of any
13 counterviolent extremism and counterterrorism strategy.

14 International community should offer the necessary
15 means to help developing countries cope with these
16 challenges, so coordinated efforts aimed at eradicating
17 poverty, injustice, and marginalization.

18 Morocco is making large efforts to establish a
19 model of development based on civilized values,
20 national ownership and positive interactions of
21 Moroccan people with universal values. The concept of
22 sustainable development cannot be achieved unless all

1 of the social components, especially women and social
2 society and business sector, are enabled for playing a
3 large role in reaching this goal. Education and
4 exchange of knowledge are the main elements in
5 spreading national and human values among the
6 population and providing them with the necessary skills
7 to achieve their objectives and contribute to the
8 development of their societies.

9 Moroccan initiative of human development
10 founded in 2011 to address gaps, poverty, and
11 marginalization did alone nearly 7 million of people
12 through 340,000 projects oriented mainly to the youth,
13 men and women to allow them to get out from poverty.

14 Moreover, Morocco doubled its efforts in order
15 to develop an educational matrix that guarantees equal
16 chance for men and women to access school and
17 university, allowing, on one hand, to acquire knowledge
18 and necessary skills to enter the job market or to set
19 up private businesses and, on the other hand, to
20 promote innovation and openness to various cultures.

21 New information and communication
22 technologies, especially internet, constitutes an open

1 forum for expression, education, and exchange of
2 information as well as promoting businesses. However,
3 there is also misuse to spread radical ideologies.

4 Morocco reiterates its call for an
5 international consolidated and coordinated effort
6 aiming at assuring governance over the use of internet
7 and social media. According to our policy measure of
8 religious affairs, especially the legality of the
9 camaraderie of the faithful, Morocco continues to
10 implement various measures designed to strengthen the
11 legal framework and provide citizens with religious
12 services away from any ideological exploitation.

13 The reform of the religious field aims to
14 provide Morocco with a harmonious and integrated
15 strategy, enabling it to address recent challenges,
16 strengthen the image of Islam, and promote its true
17 values, among the measures the construction,
18 renovation, and equipment of mosques, continuous
19 training of young imams, as well as training for more
20 Shiites from among female university graduates, who
21 would provide guidance to women and men in mosques and
22 in other institutions, such as schools, hospitals, and

1. prisons, and enacting laws that regulate private
2 individuals contributing to building mosques and
3 prevent any interference with the fundamentals or to
4 disseminate extremist ideology or political
5 exploitation of religion in any form or shape.

6 Mosques have always played a central role in
7 Morocco as a place for prayer, learning, and education.

8 Over time, some mosques became true universities.
9 Today traditional education aims to enable students who
10 have chosen to learn and understand the holy Quran, to
11 develop the knowledge in the field of Islamic studies
12 and values, to acquire fundamentals of modern science,
13 and to open up to other cultures. The reform and
14 rehabilitation of religious education intends to ensure
15 rationalization and modernization of the education
16 system in general.

17 I think that maybe I gave you the national
18 strategy of Morocco, which is quite a triplet strategy,
19 but it concerns directly women. And women are really
20 in the heart of our strategy in terms of human
21 development; in terms of economic integration in
22 general; and, of course, in terms of implementing the

1 gender parity within our political institutions first.

2 I think this is the way to maybe prevent any
3 recruitment of women, even if we see, unfortunately, a
4 lot of recruitment of women within this new phenomenon
5 of violent extremism and terrorism.

6 The second thing I would like to say is that,
7 unfortunately, this new phenomenon, unfortunately, is
8 becoming sexy and trendy within this depraved
9 population. And this is why I said at the beginning
10 that we really need, there is a need of, an open,
11 responsible, and constructive social dialogue, first
12 within our societies and then at the international
13 level, to understand exactly this phenomenon and to
14 find the solution. The solution I think would also
15 come from a sort of self-criticism for its country.
16 And also it will come from our own values, common
17 values, but also our own traditions and sort of review
18 of our history and so on.

19 This is what we have been doing for the last
20 12 years, actually. And I just want to remind you
21 that, unfortunately, we had tourist attacks in 2003.
22 And since that day, we started working on internal deep

1 strategies based, firstly, on the review of our
2 religious efforts but also based on how to develop the
3 country at the social and economic levels.

4 Sorry to be in over.

5 (Applause)

6 MODERATOR STENGEL: [REDACTED] thank
7 you for all that you are doing and Morocco is doing in
8 this space.

B6

9 We are now at the point in the program that is
10 called interventions. I am not very fond of that term.
11 In my household, an intervention is when a teenage boy
12 or girl comes home after his or her curfew and hasn't
13 done her homework. That is when an intervention is
14 necessary. So what we are going to do is we are going
15 to change the name. We are going to call them
16 insights.

17 They are two and a half minutes long because
18 we are running a little over time. What we also hope
19 with these insights is that you will offer some
20 practical idea that we can all together act on.

21 The first insight is from [REDACTED]

22 [REDACTED]

1 [REDACTED] Thank you,
2 sir for hosting our first messaging meeting of the
3 coalition partners last year.

4 [REDACTED] Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

5 [REDACTED] (interpreter): In the name of
6 God, the most compassionate, most merciful, ladies and
7 gentlemen, chairmen, heads of delegations,
8 distinguished participants, at the outset, I would like
9 to take this opportunity to express our attention to
10 all of the content of the address of President Obama on
11 what it raised from the value of countering violent
12 extremism.

13 Also, I would like to express the thanks of
14 Kuwait to the friendly government of the United States
15 for this initiative to host the White House summit to
16 counter violent extremism that is also being held in
17 very delicate circumstances which the international
18 community is going through. This requires us to
19 counter the violent extremism thoughts and the
20 ideologist, extremist ideologies, that are a challenge
21 for everybody.

22 In that regard, in that regard, I also would

B6

1 like to reaffirm the commitment of Kuwait encountering
2 this extremist thought through the effective
3 participation with the partners in the global coalition
4 since its outset to counterterrorism and through
5 adhering to the international resolutions, relevant
6 international resolutions, about countering violent
7 extremism.

8 Also, Kuwait has also set up a working group
9 of various competencies to counter and delve in depth
10 in all the messagings that are being disseminated by
11 the violent extremist groups, the new media, and the
12 social media. Also, Kuwait in that regard has hosted
13 back on the 27th of October of last year the first
14 meeting delving into the need to confront the
15 ideologies and the messaging of these extremist and
16 terrorist groups, in addition to the work of several in
17 the civil society and the thinkers and among religious
18 scholars to counter these extremist thoughts.

19 Mr. Chairman, it is the lack of stability in
20 that region that led to an incubating breeding ground
21 for these extremist thoughts. Therefore, it is
22 important to address these issues through a

1 comprehensive perspective to find a resolution to the
2 issues and problems of the region by deterring and
3 distracting terrorism and extremists and all of the
4 challenge that it causes at the international level.

5 Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

6 MODERATOR STENGEL: [REDACTED]

B6

7 [REDACTED]

8 [REDACTED]

9 [REDACTED] Thank you,
10 Mr. Chairman.

11 At the beginning, let me start by thanking
12 President Obama, United States for organizing this
13 summit and our full commitment in fighting terrorism.

14 Excellencies, ladies and gentlemen, as we are
15 all aware, violent extremism today depends on
16 subversion of religion. For moral justification, they
17 need to commit their terrible crimes. Their twisted
18 interpretation of religion text allows them to push for
19 the narrative that is both simple and attractive to
20 educated youth and misguided individuals. They are, in
21 a sense, as Crown Prince Salman bin Hamad Al Khalifa
22 described them, theocratics who use religion for

1 worldly ends.

2 I would like to focus here on three areas.

3 First, I would like to emphasize the importance of
4 promoting adequate awareness of danger of extremist
5 ideas in our societies. We must not leave a vacuum in
6 the minds of our youth for the extremists to fill. We
7 can achieve this through education; better use of media
8 and social media approach; and through exchange
9 programs, which was mentioned by President Obama,
10 between youth and workshops and such conferences that
11 aim to give our youth the knowledge to recognize and
12 reject extremism when they encounter it.

13 Second, it is crucial to ensure good
14 stewardships of hundreds of places of worship in our
15 societies. Many members of our societies, both young
16 and old, gather in places of worship on a regular basis
17 for prayer. If the extremist religious specialist
18 takes control of a single place of worship, the youth
19 of that particular neighborhood suddenly becomes
20 affected by extremism. By ensuring that appointed
21 preachers and religious leaders hold recognized
22 qualification from reputable institutions, we can make

1 sure that all of our places of worship are in safe
2 hands.

3 Third, civil society in cooperation with
4 religious institution ought to play a leading role in
5 directing youth to more proactive endeavors to teach
6 them that only education industry can bring greatness,
7 not war.

8 Finally, we are in need of renewed commitment
9 to tackle these challenges of violent extremism by
10 rooting it out from its sources.

11 Thank you very much.

12 (Applause)

13 MODERATOR STENGEL: Thank you,
14 Mr. Undersecretary.

15 Now the floor goes to [REDACTED] who is the

16 [REDACTED]

17 [REDACTED] Thank you.

18 It should be obvious to all of us by now that
19 our early hopes for the role of size, space, and the
20 social media tools to promote democracy and freedom
21 have been premature and maybe naive. True, Facebook
22 and Twitter played a role in the way of political

B6

B6

B6

1 protests and the calls for liberalization, which swept
2 our part of the world in Iran in 2009, in much of the
3 Arab world since 2011. These tools can indeed bring
4 together well-meaning energetic people and help them
5 organize. They can help them shed light on repression
6 and justice, but equal, at even greater ease, they can
7 be used or, rather, abused to promote hatred to call
8 for the destruction of the other and to speak directly
9 in violent ways to young and immature minds, promising
10 them an illusion of power and personal fulfillment if
11 they mobilize and support extremist terror. Let me
12 offer a dangerous example of such abuses, which have a
13 direct effect on us.

14 In the context of longstanding and
15 deep-running hatred fed by old and new media alike, but
16 they also carry large implications for the world and
17 for our purpose at this conference.

18 The supreme leader of Iran, Ayatollah
19 Khamenei, tweeted anti-Israeli and anti-American
20 messages. More than once within the last few months,
21 this includes the statement that this barbaric wolf-
22 like regime of Israel, which spares no crime, has no

1 cure but to be eliminated, in his detailed lists of the
2 nine reasons and ways for doing so. It is this call
3 for destruction of Israel and the Jews, including
4 online competition cartoons, the memory of the
5 Holocaust, as part of the wider ambition for regional
6 dominance and overthrowing the world order, which makes
7 Iran's quest for nuclear weapons so dangerous.

8 As to al-Qaeda and Da'esh, the Islamic State,
9 both have aggressive online magazines in English,
10 Inspire and Dabiq, which are systematically used to
11 mobilize young people to join the cause, suggest proper
12 targets, and instruction in the use of weapons and
13 tools of terror. We recently saw the contribution of
14 such online tools at the outburst of hatred in Brussels
15 and Paris and a few days in Copenhagen, with the
16 specific use of extreme anti-Semitic language and
17 symbolism translated into acts of murder in these three
18 cases.

19 There are no easy answers. It is much simpler
20 to destroy than to build, to use the web for such
21 purposes than to go through the slow and painful
22 process of educating young people that this is the

1 wrong way to go. But several elements can and should
2 be part of the solution. Draw a line in the sand.

3 This is not easy. No one can control
4 completely the open web. And the regimes which seek to
5 do it do not share our values. But there are
6 well-defined limits as to what hate messages can be
7 legitimately removed and what their service provides
8 should refuse to carry. Keep a watchful eye,
9 particularly with the help of NGOs and research groups,
10 who sit in the duty to monitor such websites and chat
11 rooms and warn against their influence on young minds.

12 And, whenever possible, use such information to target
13 specific groups and tailor the right counter-messages.

14 Actively educate people in their formative
15 years to resist such messages. And decipher the intent
16 behind them to reject hate as a tool which falsely
17 offers a promise of a better future and to look for
18 other sources of inspiration.

19 This cannot be the work of governments alone.

20 There must be a crucial role for voices from within
21 the relevant communities, preferably celebs and figures
22 of influence, who will openly stand against those who

1 poison young minds. For this reason, it continues to
2 be important to distinguish between Islam as a religion
3 and more than dangerous version of it: Islamism. It
4 is the poisonous ideological tree who branches the
5 present Iranian regime within Hezbollah, ISIS,
6 al-Qaeda, Jabhat al-Nusra, and other global jihadists;
7 and, third, HAMAS, which is an active danger to us all.

8 The counterterrorism legislation, the
9 reeducation efforts, and the need to offer strong
10 ideological and religious counter-messages apply also
11 to our government's efforts to resist and defeat forms
12 of violent extremism, but this should not serve as a
13 destruction from the duty common to us all to use the
14 tools I described to fend off the tragic effect of
15 online incitement.

16 It is our responsibility to control and
17 monitor the 'net, to educate within our own societies,
18 and to offer a true and strong message for the young
19 generation. I believe that this summit should be bring
20 a new global and clear voice about the actual threats
21 of web incitement and the ways to beat it. Israel is a
22 country that for many years has been challenged by

1 extremism, radical Islamism, and terror and will be
2 part of that new and updated war against extremism.

3 Thank you very much.

4 MODERATOR STENGEL: Thank you. Thank you,

5

B6

6 (Applause)

7 MODERATOR STENGEL: The next insight is

8 offered by

9 Where are you? Welcome. I just want to mention that
10 every time you appear on television, the Secretary
11 seems to see it. . And he comes into the meeting and
12 quotes you. So welcome.

13 Thank you.

14 Mr. Chairman, Excellencies, ladies and
15 gentlemen, the first word of the holy Quran which was
16 revealed was "iqra," read. It wasn't "fight." This is
17 very significant because it leads to the modern problem
18 of our time now which we are facing: ignorance.
19 People do not read.

20 The most important challenge we are facing now
21 with the youth being recruited in ISIL and other
22 movements of its likes is being brainwashed by a very

1 complex, sophisticated system of fallacies based on the
2 literalist approach to sacred text that separates the
3 text from their environments and contexts.

4 We have an answer to every fallacy. And we
5 can refute everything that ISIS is doing in the name of
6 Islam: kidnapping, killing prisoners of war, burning
7 people alive, slavery, torture, whatever. The problem
8 is we have access to this knowledge, but the youth do
9 not have access to this knowledge. So how can we
10 communicate this knowledge to the public?

11 I have four suggestions here. Number one,
12 educating imams and teachers of religion special
13 courses to make them capable of refuting in their
14 Friday ceremonies, in their lectures, in their school
15 classes that they can reply and respond to all of these
16 challenges.

17 Second, making one of the important subjects
18 in our religious curricula in faculties of sharia and
19 madrasas (Not in English) rejoinders and
20 counterarguments. We have people graduating now and
21 becoming young scholars in theology, in jurisprudence,
22 and they are incapable of refuting some of the simplest

1 challenges ISIS and its likes are bringing.

2 Third, we need to compile an encyclopedia on
3 the internet where people search "What is the answer?
4 Is kidnapping allowed in Islam? Is killing prisoners
5 of war allowed in Islam? Is backbiting?"

6 Let me tell you that backbiting, speaking ill
7 of a non-Muslim citizen in his absence or her absence,
8 is forbidden in Islam. As great scholars, as Ibn Humam
9 or Ibn Abidin clearly state in their books, "But who
10 knows this?"

11 We need to promote traditional Islam, compile
12 an encyclopedia in many languages where people just
13 click, type a few words, click, and get an answer.
14 They don't have time to go to find an imam, who is
15 learned and trained to respond to them.

16 Another suggestion is there is one aspect of
17 Islam that has been neglected. It is the spiritual
18 aspect of Islam, Sufism, which provides answers to any
19 of the challenges people are facing, suicide, poverty,
20 despair, anger, and many other challenges and problems.

21 A spiritual wealth of Islam, known as the source for
22 Sufism, has been neglected in mainstream media and in

1 our modern approach and understanding of Islam.

2 Let me end by saying that President Obama said
3 that the West is not at war with Islam. I would like
4 to say that Islam is not at war with the West. Muslims
5 are not at war with the West. This is our message to
6 the Islamic world. Thank you.

7 (Applause)

8 MODERATOR STENGEL: Thank you for that
9 eloquent statement.

10 And now the [REDACTED]

B6

11 [REDACTED] So I come at this. I hope I will
12 leave you with two things that we learned from
13 combining social media technology and journalism. I
14 run a startup called Rappler, which is about three
15 years old. What we tried to do was to try to figure
16 out how can we reinvent journalism given the technology
17 that already exists? And how can we then -- well, the
18 thing is, I think about it with three overlapping
19 circles. The first is really the content that you
20 create. So our journalism overlaps with the technology
21 that you need to use in order to create the third
22 overlapping circle, which is community.

1 So few of us in journalism actually think
2 about the community that we are building with the
3 journalism we are creating. But the reality is that
4 any good activism is anchored on excellent journalism.
5 That is part of I think where our paths converge in
6 this.

7 The ideas for this came while I was writing a
8 book in 2011 called I was B6
9 actually using social network analysis with the Naval
10 Postgraduate School at CORE Lab. We were using that to
11 try to track how ideas spread, how the idea, the
12 ideology of terrorism spreads. So, using social
13 network analysis based on relationships, we can map how
14 terrorism spreads. And that is what we did from
15 Afghanistan to southeast Asia. If you map the
16 community, you know how the force multipliers are.

17 We saw this firsthand in Indonesia, where
18 General Tito Karnavian, when he was first trying to
19 deal with Muslim-Christian conflict in Papua,
20 Indonesia, how he harnessed the community to actually
21 be able to find the force multipliers by mapping the
22 community in the physical world and then translating

1 it. Later on, we could translate that into the virtual
2 world. If we can map it, we can see how ideas and
3 emotions spread. And that is part of the idea for
4 Rappler. Let me put that together with the last part
5 of how it comes together and how for me and media, for
6 me and media in between technology and journalism, we
7 can actually build communities.

8 I have been a journalist for 30 years. In my
9 part of the world, in Indonesia and in the Philippines,
10 I have dealt with the same problems over and over
11 again. Now we can actually do more. Technology allows
12 journalists to do more.

13 Here is the last insight, I hope. How can you
14 think about it in overlapping circles so you can
15 mobilize? The first is content creation. We call it
16 journalism. You can tell stories. The second part of
17 that is social media engagement. And don't just
18 broadcast. Engage. It is the engagement with your
19 community that builds the community. That leads to the
20 third layer, which is crowd sourcing, mobilizing the
21 crowd to take small steps together. And then if you
22 can harness, map that crowd and harness, its actions,

1 you will get that big data that you can throw right
2 back into the mix. It works for a little startup like
3 Rappler. Good luck.

4 (Applause)

5 MODERATOR STENGEL: [] thank you for that. B6

6 Next up is my old friend [] who used B6
7 to work in this building under Secretary Clinton and
8 now is the [] B6

9 [] Thank you, Under Secretary B6
10 Stengel.

11 The Engineering Division of Google that I run
12 focuses on building technological tools to address some
13 of the most complex geopolitical challenges. Not
14 surprisingly, violent extremism is something that we
15 think a great deal about. So I thought I would make
16 three quick points about what this challenge looks like
17 through the lens of technology and offer some
18 prescriptions.

19 The first is we fully appreciate the spillover
20 from the physical world to the digital world that has
21 come with terrorists opting in to technology. And we
22 are working tirelessly to take extremist content that

1 violates our policies off the web. We removed 14
2 million videos last year alone.

3 But there is more to this than just taking
4 down content. There is actually a lot that
5 connectivity does to undermine violent extremism. You
6 know, terrorists and violent extremists have had 1,500
7 years-plus to perfect and seize in their tactics of
8 physical terror, but they have had single-digit years
9 to perfect the tactics in the digital world, which
10 means that as terrorists opt in to technology, their
11 margin for error goes down.

12 There is a long tradition of terrorists being
13 young and even longer tradition of young people making
14 mistakes. The difference is those mistakes are
15 captured online.

16 We hear anecdote after anecdote of terrorists
17 being caught because a family member, acquaintance, or
18 friend sees something that they say or post on a social
19 network. But beyond that, we are spending most of our
20 time thinking about, how do we amplify credible voices?

21 We have chosen to focus a lot of our efforts on former
22 violent extremists, former violent religious

1 extremists, former gang members, former far right
2 extremists, et cetera. And the last four years, we
3 have been building a network of more than 500 of these
4 formers across 40 different countries around the world,
5 trying to learn from them about the tactics that they
6 would have used if they were still in these
7 organizations.

8 Now, the problem is that all of these formers
9 say the same thing to us. They say, "When we left the
10 group that we used to be part of, we lost our status.
11 We lost our charisma. And we lost our dynamism that
12 used to be such an effective tool at recruiting. Help
13 us regain all of that as a former violent extremist by
14 making it cooler to be a former than to be violent."

15 And so these formers right now are
16 disconnected and operating in silos around the world.
17 We built an online platform called "Against Violent
18 Extremism Network" to connect members of the private
19 sector with resources, financial, and in-kind services
20 to help them scale their efforts.

21 Since Under Secretary Stengel asked us to
22 leave the group with a prescription, in our work with

1 formers, we are convinced that there are no more
2 compelling credible voices to build content around than
3 those that tried to get to Syria and tried to get to
4 Iraq but were caught on the way or those who returned
5 who offer a powerful juxtaposition to the sort of
6 violent heroic images that these violent extremists try
7 to cultivate through their propaganda.

8 And we incorrectly assume that somebody who
9 looks at tech-savvy on a daily basis, that the
10 terrorists are tech-savvy. They are actually not that
11 tech-savvy. They just use the tools a lot. And they
12 have quite compelling content, unfortunately. But we
13 can do better. And we believe that former violent
14 extremists are perhaps one of the most useful vehicles
15 to do this. And we are happy to work with anyone in
16 this room that wants to collaborate to amplify those
17 voices.

18 Thank you.

19 (Applause)

20 MODERATOR STENGEL: thank you for that.

B6

21 And thank you for the very good work that you are
22 doing in this space.

1 I just want to mention, as evidenced by
2 [REDACTED] presence, all of the social media companies are
3 here for this summit. And I hope people will take
4 advantage with trying to buttonhole them and contact
5 them and talk to them. But if you can't, you should
6 contact my office, and I will give all of that
7 information at the end of the second panel. If you
8 want to reach out, whether it is to Google or Twitter
9 or Facebook or What's Up or any of the social media
10 platforms where this is festering and where we can
11 combat them in the information space.

B6

12 MODERATOR STENGEL: There is one more insight
13 that we are adding. And it is a gentleman who is from
14 the second panel, but he has to leave early. And that
15 is [REDACTED] who is
16 the [REDACTED]

B6

17 [REDACTED] Thank you.

18 [REDACTED] (interpreter):

19 Distinguished participants, peace of God be upon you.
20 We are convening here today to discuss this phenomenon
21 that has impacted the whole world for us to tell the
22 world that we are determined to move forward to

1 confront this phenomenon in all its forms, in all its
2 images, no matter what its source.

3 The Kingdom of Saudi Arabia has been and
4 continues to be at the forefront of the countries that
5 have deployed and exerted every effort to destroy every
6 thought that leads to terrorism. It is our
7 responsibility and our keenness for our kingdom to
8 participate in any international fora and any effort
9 that is to congregate the effort of the world to fight
10 this phenomenon and fight all of the parties that stand
11 behind it without any distinctions among any religion
12 or confession or any ethnicities.

13 Ladies and gentlemen, the leadership of Saudi
14 Arabia has always warned against this phenomenon. And
15 let me say what King Abdullah has said. God rest his
16 soul in peace. Last summer, he said that it is a shame
17 for those terrorists to do it and do it in the name of
18 the religion and kill the soul that God has forbidden
19 to kill it. And I call for this to be disseminated.
20 And the religion has nothing to do with them. They are
21 distorting the image of Islam. Islam is a pure
22 religion.

1 Also, King Abdullah, God rest his soul in
2 peace, has called on all of the Muslim leaders to
3 deploy every effort and confront terrorism and confront
4 hatred.

5 Also, the custodian of the two holy sites,
6 King Salman, also is undertaking the same pace to
7 reject extremism and reject hatred.

8 Ladies and gentlemen, today our meeting is
9 very important because it is within the scope of a
10 series of international meetings to discuss this
11 phenomenon by all its aspects and to delve in depth in
12 all its sources and all its causes and to find a
13 unified global view to defeat it at all levels,
14 security, military, and in the media and at all levels
15 of the society.

16 Also, another aspect that we must discuss and
17 look into, it is to put strategies and policies and
18 share the responsibilities, in addition to all of the
19 seriousness and all of the continuing effort to move to
20 destroy this phenomenon and all of what it causes
21 because for us to be reluctant and to waiver, it will
22 not allow us to extract it from its sources. And that

1 may also encourage it to come back. We have over the
2 past few years understood what it does.

3 Ladies and gentlemen, the very serious move to
4 fight the extremist thought and cut the financing of
5 the terrorists, whether by countering their finances or
6 countering them with arms and to fight and monitor some
7 of the traffic of arms in some countries is a general
8 responsibility among us all. In this context, the
9 kingdom has taken all sorts of measures internally and
10 legislated many legislations to effectively counter
11 this phenomenon and destroy it and also to destroy all
12 of its ideological sources.

13 And at that level also, we had the first
14 international meeting to fight terrorism, hosted by the
15 Kingdom of Saudi Arabia, back in February of 2005.
16 Back then, the kingdom has also proposed to have the
17 center of the United Nations for fighting terrorism for
18 it to be the executive tool for its global UN strategy
19 to fight and confront terrorism.

20 The 19th of September 2011, we also signed the
21 creation of that center. And the kingdom has also
22 supported it with \$110 million and supported also the

1 center of King Abdullah for the dialogue amongst
2 civilizations and religions here now with all the
3 participation of Austria and Spain. Also, these
4 meetings, and in conclusion, discuss all the
5 strategies, comprehensive strategies, to fight
6 terrorism in all its shapes and aspects.

7 Also, we propose that the UN center for
8 fighting terrorism in its final communique for this
9 meeting to recommend for its activity to be promoted at
10 the UN among all the member states.

11 Peace of God be among you all. And thank you
12 very much.

13 (Applause)

14 MODERATOR STENGEL: I want to thank B6
15 for those remarks and for all of the good work that the
16 kingdom is doing.

17 I am going to perform an intervention of my
18 own because I would like to introduce everybody to
19 Rashad Hussain, who is the new special envoy for
20 strategic communications, terrorism communications.
21 The President actually named him this morning. Rashad,
22 please stand up.

1 (Applause)

2 MODERATOR STENGEL: I hope people will take a
3 chance to talk to Rashad during the remainder of the
4 day. And he is performing a very, very important
5 function that we will do collectively.

6 So I want to thank the incredibly
7 distinguished panel, the first panel. And I also just
8 want to kind of tick off a couple of the things that
9 came out of what we were talking about here that we
10 would all rally around: creating better content for
11 young minds. We have talked a little bit about
12 regional messaging hubs. We talked about what
13 governments can do, what religious leaders can do, the
14 enlistment of foreign fighters, their narrative that
15 mentioned. So it would be great if we could act
16 on all of that. And, again, you can contact my office
17 about any of the above.

B6

18 Again, thank you, panelists, for contributing
19 this morning.

20 (Applause)

21 MODERATOR STENGEL: So our second panel is
22 about disaffected youth and the rehabilitation of

1 violent extremists. I believe the panelists will come
2 up to the stage while I am going to talk a little bit
3 about that.

4 Why don't you all come down? Oh, I see you
5 have your nameplates have to come up. All right. I
6 will continue talking.

7 So, again, I mentioned Dr. Neumann earlier. I
8 was struck by one of the things that he mentioned this
9 morning, which is that there is no one reason that
10 someone becomes a terrorist. Nobody, of course, is
11 born a terrorist. But the question that is facing all
12 of us is, how do we prevent young people from becoming
13 terrorists? Some of that is messaging, how to
14 interrupt that messaging that they are getting or give
15 them counter-messages, but part of this is how we speak
16 to disaffected youth, how we raise them and, of course,
17 in the larger sense how we give them a more positive
18 narrative, how we create opportunity, how we talk about
19 jobs.

20 One of the things that the President talked
21 about this morning that the Secretary talked about is
22 that so many of the people who are attracted to this

1 dreadful and dangerous lifestyle are disaffected. They
2 have never attached to any group, even to their family.
3 They have no meaning in their lives. One of the things
4 that these terrorist groups do and ISIL, in particular,
5 does is they offer meaning. They offer attachment to
6 distorted values. And they prey on people, young
7 people, who are deeply, deeply insecure and unattached
8 and disaffected. That is a great challenge.

9 So let's have the panel come down. They know
10 who they are. Gentlemen. So we have five speakers on
11 the second panel. The first speakers are a pair:

12

13

14 [REDACTED] who are themselves inspiring
15 religious figures and have started the internationally
16 renowned interfaith meditation center. You will hear a
17 little bit about their extraordinary story in a moment.

18

19

20 Then there is [REDACTED]
21 [REDACTED] who will talk about some of their efforts
22 in the extremist violent space. There is the honorable
[REDACTED]
Welcome, sir. And [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

B6

1 [REDACTED] Welcome, everyone.

2 My opening question is to the two of you,

3 [REDACTED] I would like to hear a little
4 bit about your own story and how your story can inspire
5 people to embrace a different version of religion or
6 Islam that can integrate itself with young people who
7 are being lured in the opposite direction. Thank you.

8 [REDACTED] Thank you.

9 I commence this presentation in the name of
10 the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. I come from
11 a background that I was once a militia. I have fought
12 against Muslims in Nigeria. In the course of my
13 fighting, I lost my hand.

14 From this background, I was programmed to
15 hate. And I went around to programming people to hate.

16 My hate, then, for the Muslims had known no bounds.
17 But now, of course, I love them with a passion because
18 I discovered that love is infectious. If you give it,
19 it is reciprocal. We get it back.

20 How is our story affecting our communities in
21 Nigeria and other places? We come from a place where
22 everything in our country is marketed. You can market

1 anything virtually using religion. This trend in our
2 spirituality can propel people to doing anything,
3 either good or evil.

4 As a former, I have realized that the power in
5 our spirituality can change people very positively. We
6 have used the scriptures, like people have spoken here
7 severally, to program people to hate. We are using the
8 same scriptures now to deprogram people and make them
9 love.

10 Our center is targeting, producing new
11 narratives and pamphlets to circulate among areas and
12 target individuals that have been kept aside by
13 mischievous religious leaders to share with them new
14 narratives by developing training manuals and walking
15 with other buddies to Christianize and Islamize
16 documents that we get.

17 For every approach in our country, Nigeria and
18 most of Africa, if you can superimpose an ID using
19 religion, people will go for it. And that strength and
20 energy are what Imam and I use these days to address
21 these contemporary imagined issues around violence that
22 have bedeviled our cities and our villages.

1 As I speak to you this very moment, I have
2 just received a call from another community in Wukari
3 where people are killing themselves. It makes me want
4 to rush back and go and say, "Stop it," but it is not
5 possible to stop by just verbalizing it. We discovered
6 that over the years, little initiatives -- it has
7 gotten like as big, as fantastic sources as are put in
8 other areas of conflict, little, little resources by
9 mobilizing religious leaders. You can effect change
10 within a short time. You can produce documents that
11 can cycle it around consequences and cause the kind of
12 change you want to see in the people.

13 So and I have discovered this and have
14 provided interfaith counseling. We are able to use
15 this strategy to even be the first people who saw these
16 57 young girls who were abducted and later fled from
17 their captors of the Boko Haram. We are giving them
18 psychosocial therapy. And we have discovered from them
19 the operation of these people.

20 All you need to do is to create a narrative
21 and demonize the other and humanize the other. And you
22 get people following. But these are things that we

B6

1 have seen over and over again people talking about it.

2 And we are grateful to the United States of
3 America and her people, particularly the USAID. They
4 have been supporting our initiative. And that has
5 caused a ripple effect. Now it is in vogue to talk
6 about interfaith approaches. When we started it 20
7 years ago, people never believed that it can work, that
8 sworn enemies who fought on the divide can be best of
9 friends. For the past 20 years, he and I talk
10 together, stay together, work together.

11 And for me, this is a tremendous achievement
12 that can be done and can be replicated elsewhere. All
13 we need to do is to address the issues that people want
14 to hear. The effectiveness of our work can be
15 supported. We have supported to Chad. There are
16 Chadians here. We have taken it to Kenya. We have
17 taken it around Africa. And we have also by proxy
18 spoken to CIA. And we have a minister there and imam
19 and a bishop working together to bring first-time
20 peace.

21 So I believe that when people of different
22 faith respect one another, come together, rehumanize

1 the other, have an inclusive theology, develop an
2 inclusive theology that respects the other, then the
3 world will be a better place.

4 I want to say, finally, because of time here
5 that our thing is with resources, we can change, go to
6 the universities, madrasas, religious institutions with
7 our new developed document to effect change so that
8 when they leave those institutions, they can go out and
9 spread this important virus of inclusive theology,
10 theology of interfaith communication, in collaboration
11 with the political will of our countries in Africa as
12 well as the political will of our friends over here who
13 are willing to partner with us.

14 So thank you for listening to me. And I wish
15 most passionately that we observe a moment of silence
16 for those people who have just died. Now, as we speak
17 to you, people are dying. And I know this is why we
18 are here.

19 I crave the indulgence of the Chair for two
20 seconds of silence as I beg you to stand up and do that
21 for the killings of souls that the Boko Haram have
22 done. And I will be over. A moment of silence,

1 please, for the souls of the departed that are killed
2 by these rebels.

3 (Moment of silence.)

4 [REDACTED] May their souls rest in peace.

B6

5 Thank you.

6 (Applause)

7 MODERATOR STENGEL: [REDACTED] thank you for that
8 beautiful statement. I particularly like the idea of
9 love is infectious.

B6

10 With that in mind, [REDACTED]

11 [REDACTED] (Not in English.) Distinguished
12 brothers and sisters, I greet you with a greeting of
13 peace by saying (not in English), meaning may the peace
14 and blessing of Almighty be with you all.

15 Very importantly, today is another milestone
16 in the journey of life on the history between Islam,
17 Muslims, the West, and America. Coincidentally and
18 unfortunately, some people have drawn a line. We don't
19 see that line. And we need to remove the negative
20 lines that are being viewed across the line.

21 My country, Nigeria, 170 million people have
22 been one of the nations that is, according to BBC

1 World, one of the most religious nations on the face of
2 the Earth some few years ago. That is why my friends
3 say you can market anything using religion.

4 The drivers of this faith are three important
5 personalities. They are wear the same cloth. They are
6 religious leaders. The first one, ideal religious
7 leaders. They are the embodiment of our religious
8 traditions. They are a moving encyclopedia.

9 The second category, is the incapable
10 religious leaders. They are habit, incomplete, but
11 they have the public square at their disposal.

12 The third one is the mischievous religious
13 leaders, highly learned, moving encyclopedia, but they
14 are possessed by greed. And because of their being
15 possessed by greed, they become subjected to either we
16 we legitimize it or we illegitimize. They have only
17 two languages. Erite is hallah or is hallam (ph).

18 And these important factors are those two
19 important factors, the first one and the second one.
20 The second one, which is the incapable and the
21 mischievous one, they are those in the forefront today
22 in my own country. Most of the young that grow up, we

1 fall very often in the hand of these very few. The Eda
2 (ph), the incapable religious leaders, or the
3 mischievous religious leaders for grooming. And when
4 they groom, they groom us to hate the other. So I grow
5 in the society that sees nothing good in the other, but
6 we, only we, are clean. It is also us versus them, not
7 us and them. It is I versus you, not I and you. That
8 was the metaphor we grew from.

9 And most of us live on the narratives. That
10 is narrative of the past, the unfeeling memories,
11 memories of wounds, memory of historical injustices.
12 And we are looking for space to keep this memory.

13 This memory gave us the line to hate and
14 passionately hate the others. But sincere, sincerely
15 feeling we are protecting our places of worship, we are
16 protecting our culture but not knowing that sincerely,
17 we are sincerely ignorant or we have been sincerely
18 been misused and abused by the incapable religious
19 leaders or the mischievous religious leaders, the
20 incapable unconsciously feeling he is doing the right
21 thing while the mischievous deliberately misleading
22 many of us at that particular point in time. And that

1 leads us to where we are.

2 Let's get back to the earlier state of
3 discomfort in Nigeria in the late '70s and early '80s
4 specifically and the '90s. We get it worst. This
5 thing we brought us, we come in time, as we say. We
6 are too opposite. And then we come and start working
7 together by accident of history. And in doing that,
8 working together, when we realize meeting an ideal
9 religious leader who put me on track, that you cannot
10 be true to Islam with hating your head. You cannot be
11 true Muslims without having the forgiving spirit in
12 you. That is not.

13 That is the metaphor that Sheikh Muhammad
14 al-Yaqoubi was talking about. That is in the
15 spirituality of Islam. It is a spirituality that lives
16 free of hate, free of vengeance. It is a spirituality
17 that humanized the other, not demonized the other. And
18 that is where we are coming from.

19 From that particular moment, we built this
20 organization called the interfaith mediation center 20
21 years ago. And from my little experience in the last
22 20 years, some key important components we need to

1 have, to amplify the voices of nonviolence within our
2 faith traditions.

3 My brother has mentioned one important element
4 is going back to the scripture. The scripture that the
5 incapable religious leaders has used because there are
6 so many things that seem ambiguous. That seems to
7 promote it, but in reality, they are quoting out of
8 context. We need to get the voices of those who put
9 those scriptural texts in their own context and make
10 people to know.

11 That is one of the things that we do in
12 promoting specifically, use a scripture text producing
13 jingles and sending messages on both radio and
14 television in our own world.

15 One of the important factors we use is the
16 interfaith media dialogue. The media dialogue is where
17 we demystify the infallibility of those religious
18 leaders and moving them to the public square in terms
19 of social engagement because when the spiritual leader
20 talks, it is like if God is talking. There is the
21 humanity in each and every one of us. And there is a
22 spirituality in each and every one of us. I think this

1 is a very key important element and informed platform
2 that we need to look into.

3 Another key important one was, as he says, we
4 are creating new narratives, new narratives by focusing
5 new pedagogy, looking at the formal and informal
6 educational structures within the madrasas and the
7 theological seminaries from the evangelical movement
8 that have the passionate side and the Christian side
9 and the madrasa that have the other side, where most of
10 the religious leaders couldn't see beyond the Seventh
11 Century. They are living in the Seventh Century, not
12 on the Twenty-First Century.

13 So the ability to go into the madrasa and help
14 the religious leaders, who are sincere but sincerely
15 ignorant of the reality of their world today, how do
16 you help them to see? And this is an area where we are
17 working in our own local community in order to create
18 that important phenomenon of nonviolence and working
19 against hate speech. That would revive in the culture
20 of nonviolence within our religious traditions to
21 enhance the value with which we share.

22 Other important factors that I want to

1 describe here, which is a key element, is focus group
2 discussion with the media. How does the media change
3 the paradigm? The paradigm shifts from when the dog
4 bites a man, that is not the news, but when the man
5 bites the dog, that becomes the news. This paragraph
6 has to shift. And to shift this paradigm is to say,
7 can we stop breaking news to create a breakthrough
8 news? Well, we are not talking about blood and
9 reporting do no harm.

10 How can our media professionals become more
11 reporting without abusing the attitude of their
12 profession but with sensitivity to the sensitivity of
13 those religious values, which become defeatist for most
14 of the extremist groups in our world today. How can we
15 be that sensitive? How do we remove that
16 insensitivity? How do you have that removed? You can
17 report the best about religious programs or religious
18 base or motivator issues, but we had been sensitive to
19 religious science and symbols and even religious icons
20 and still be the best of yourself.

21 Thank you very much.

22 (Applause)

1 MODERATOR STENGEL: [] thank you for that.

2 I think it is worth reemphasizing the importance of
3 interfaith dialogue and even dialogue within Islam, as
4 you mentioned.

5 The next speaker is []

6 [] You now are at the heart of difficulties going
7 on in Europe, people facing up to the challenge of
8 violent extremism there. I would love to hear your
9 thoughts about that.

10 [] Thank you.

11 Many of you today have asked one specific
12 question. And that is, how come so many men and women
13 in our countries get radicalized and turn their hope to
14 extremists, a good and a relevant question, no doubt?
15 But what if we, instead, asked ourselves how come so
16 many angry, discriminated young men and women don't get
17 radicalized and, instead, turn their hope to democracy
18 and peace because they are the many?

19 But they also choose in a difficult way the
20 way that demands a lot of action, listening to other
21 opinions, the way of courage. So if you look up, look
22 at these young men, more often than women, listen to

1 their anger or any ecstasies because they feel that,
2 too, and give them the ways in our societies to really
3 influence their future, then terrorists always lose,
4 always.

5 Don't make these young people invincible in
6 the fight against terror. Quite contrary, we should
7 highlight them and their efforts, using their stories
8 to rehabilitate and reintegrate violent extremists so
9 by promoting social inclusion and making every citizens
10 of our societies stakeholders of their own future, we
11 can create debates to counter violent extremists.

12 Thank you.

13 (Applause)

14 MODERATOR STENGEL: Thank you, [REDACTED]

B6

15 [REDACTED] You have gone under your time. So I thank you
16 for that. We are running a little bit late. There is
17 nothing precluding anyone from going under their time
18 limit.

19 So next up, [REDACTED]

20 [REDACTED] Australia, of course, has been the locus of
21 terrorism recently. I think the Australian reaction,
22 the national reaction, has become a model for how

1 people react to acts of terrorism.

2 Thank you very
3 much, Under Secretary Stengel.

B6

4 I think it is true to say that after the
5 terrorist attack in Sydney in the week before
6 Christmas, there was a very strong affirmation by the
7 Australian people that we as a nation were not prepared
8 to allow the terrorist -- it was a lone terrorist --
9 to have a psychological victory over our civic culture.
10 We were absolutely determined -- and this was evident
11 in the hundreds of thousands of people who rallied by
12 physical demonstration, by laying flowers and bouquets
13 and tributes on the side of the event. It was very
14 evident that this was seen by Australians as an attack
15 on our way of life. And we were determined, absolutely
16 determined, that our reaction would not just spoil our
17 way of life. It didn't. And it is good of you to make
18 the observation that you have made.

19 Might I go on to make a couple of observations
20 more broadly about the way in which Australia has dealt
21 with the issue of rehabilitation and reintegration
22 because that is the topic that I was asked to address?

1 Can I make a couple of general observations and then
2 tell you specifically what suite of policies Australia
3 is implementing?

4 The first observation I would make is that
5 when we speak about rehabilitation and reintegration,
6 we are not speaking about prevention. So many speakers
7 today have observed, quite wisely, that
8 counterterrorism and CVE are about prevention. But
9 when you are at the stage of reintegration and
10 rehabilitation, you are beyond the point of prevention
11 because you have lost someone. You have lost a young
12 man or a young woman. And you need to get them back.
13 So the broad suite of CVE policies are not always
14 adaptable to the specific task of reintegration and
15 rehabilitation.

16 The second observation I would make is that
17 there will always be a tension between the desire for
18 rehabilitation and the need to protect public safety
19 because, as Dr. Neumann from the Center of the Study of
20 Radicalization said in his observation this morning,
21 there will be some people, in particular, returned
22 foreign fighters who are trained and hardened in

1 terrorist trade craft who will be the next generation
2 of terrorists. And, much as we might like to think
3 that everyone can be rehabilitated, we have to be
4 hardheaded and pragmatic and accept that that will not
5 always be so. So we must make sure that our obligation
6 to protect public safety is a value that is always
7 respected here as well.

8 The third observation I would make is that,
9 although violent extremism will always be a crime,
10 criminal law models will not always be perfectly
11 adaptable, for one reason, for one very particular
12 reason. When we speak of rehabilitating criminals,
13 what we are seeking to do is to change behaviors. But
14 where what is concerned is terrorist violence, we are
15 not merely seeking to change behaviors. We are seeking
16 to change beliefs. Somebody has been radicalized And
17 for them to be de-radicalized means not merely changing
18 their behaviors but encouraging them, persuading them
19 to abandon a set of ideological or religious values to
20 which they have decided to adhere.

21 The next point I would make about
22 rehabilitation -- and this leads me to the Australian

1 experience -- is that it all depends on the individual
2 case. CVE policies in general may be directed to
3 society at large or to at-risk groups within society.
4 But when you identify an individual who has been
5 radicalized and is in need of rehabilitation and
6 reintegration into society, you are dealing with a
7 specific case. And each specific case will have its
8 own unique features.

9 That is why in Australia, my country, when the
10 prime minister, Mr. Abbott, announced last August a
11 suite of measures to deal with CVE. On the issue of
12 rehabilitation and reintegration, the policy model
13 Australia adopted was one of intensive case management.

14 So that when a particular person comes to the
15 attention of the authorities, whether it be because
16 there has been an expression of concern by a family
17 member or whether they may have been involved in
18 antisocial activity or they may perhaps be a returned
19 foreign fighter from the civil war in Syria and
20 northern Iraq. However they come onto the right hour
21 of the authorities, a particular plan is devised for
22 that individual. It may involve family members. It

1 may involve their peer group. It may involve civil
2 society. It may involve individual faith leaders. It
3 may involve one or all or some of those elements. But
4 we have adopted a case management approach so that each
5 individual can be assessed and the most appropriate
6 intervention tools deployed in relation to that
7 individual.

8 Let me finish on this note because I see my
9 time is running out. I want to associate myself with
10 the remarks of [REDACTED] a short while ago. We B6
11 all understand and accept, I think, as President Obama
12 said this morning, that ISIL or Da'esh and the ideology
13 it promotes does not reflect the Islamic faith, but
14 Islamic faith leaders, in particular, have a very
15 special role here. They have a very special role,
16 [REDACTED] said, to promote traditional or B6
17 mainstream Islam. They have a particular role in the
18 rehabilitation and the reintegration of young people
19 who may have been persuaded falsely that what ISIL
20 represents is a version of Islam. And they have a
21 particular advocacy role to push back in the name of
22 the Islamic faith against ISIL and those who would

1 distort its meaning.

2 Thank you.

3 (Applause)

4 MODERATOR STENGEL: I want to thank the

5 [REDACTED] for his cogent remarks that there are
6 unintended consequences of rehabilitation, which is one
7 of the things that we have seen, which is that the
8 prison system in many countries has become a kind of
9 university for violent extremism. That is a dark
10 problem that we need to address.

11 [REDACTED] you were up last on the panel.

12 Colombia has a great deal to teach us about how to deal
13 with uncertainties and the FARC uncertainty, which you
14 have had for many years. Welcome.

15 [REDACTED] Thank you very much.

16 Allow me to start by thanking Secretary Kerry
17 and the Government of the United States for the
18 opportunity to participate in this important summit.

19 Colombia has been fighting against homegrown
20 violent extremists for the past 50 years. During the
21 past decade, Colombia has made tremendous military and
22 social efforts to defeat these extremists. And huge

B6

1 progress has been made. Of three major illegal
2 organizations that engage in terrorist activities, the
3 right wing AUC has been dismantled. An ongoing peace
4 process with the left wing FARC will very likely reach
5 a successful end shortly. And preliminary talks are
6 underway with the also left wing ELN.

7 A fundamental part of Colombia's efforts
8 during this time has been focused on the disarmament,
9 demobilization, and reintegration of members of these
10 groups. Between 2003 and 2014, 56,000 members of these
11 organizations were demobilized, either through
12 negotiations with the group leaders or by incentivizing
13 desertions. Most of the persons that demobilized went
14 through a reintegration program, which according to
15 outside observers has managed to keep 76 percent of
16 them in legality. If one takes into account only
17 persons demobilized during the past 4 years, more than
18 90 percent of them remain in legality.

19 In sum, this is a policy that is effectively
20 contributing to peace in Colombia. While the Colombian
21 challenge is unique and quite different from the matter
22 at hand, there are some lessons which can be drawn to

1 benefit the global fight against violent extremism.

2 First, there has to be national ownership of the
3 reintegration process. Reintegrating demobilized
4 combatants is a very costly process, both financially
5 and politically. And it is only with the full
6 commitment of local authorities that it can be
7 achieved.

8 Colombia is currently implementing a process
9 that was designed by Colombians to address a Colombian
10 problem, albeit with important international support.
11 Additionally, Colombia is committing sufficient
12 national funds to get the job done. Of the \$680
13 million that this process costs between 2006 and 2014,
14 around \$640 million, or 94 percent, came from the
15 Colombian national treasury.

16 In countries where funds are not readily
17 available, a strong political will is fundamental to
18 move reintegration of ex-combatants ahead. And it must
19 be generously supported by, not led by, international
20 cooperation.

21 Second, reintegration efforts have to be
22 long-term. Most modern reintegration processes tend to

1 last for only a couple of months to about 24 months.
2 In today's world, such a small amount of time proves to
3 be insufficient to rehabilitate ex-combatants and turn
4 them into productive members of society. This is
5 particularly so in Colombia if you take into account
6 that almost half of the demobilized persons were
7 recruited as children. And 75 percent of them were
8 either illiterate or functionally literate at the
9 moment of their demobilization. That is why the
10 Colombian reintegration process today lasts on average
11 seven years and allows persons who need more time to
12 remain in the process longer.

13 Third, there has to be an individual and
14 humanitarian focus to reintegration. In other words,
15 we cannot forget that we are working to reintegrate
16 persons, human beings who more times than not were
17 fooled or victimized at the moment in which they were
18 recruited. In order to reintegrate people sustainably
19 in the long run, you have to empower ex-combatants by
20 stabilizing them psychologically, preparing them
21 academically, and providing vocational training. More
22 importantly, each person has to have his or her own

1 tailored reintegration route and must have a hand in
2 its design.

3 There are no cookie cutter solutions to
4 reintegration. Like other people in the world, each
5 demobilized person has his or her own dreams and
6 aspirations. And the main goal of a reintegration
7 program should be to prepare him or her to attain them.

8 Fourth, strengthening families and receptor
9 communities is a strategic objective of sustainable
10 reintegration. Most demobilized persons have family
11 members that remained in society and who want nothing
12 to do with violence. By strengthening familial
13 relationships, family members can help to ensure that
14 the demobilized persons remain committed to legality.

15 It is also important to strengthen receptor
16 communities socially and economically so they can
17 absorb reintegrated persons. This should be done
18 primarily by ensuring that other development policies
19 or general, broader development policies include
20 reintegration and peacebuilding components in them.

21 Fifth, there has to be a strong implementing
22 institution. Reintegration policies tend to be very

1 unpopular in post-conflict societies, particularly at
2 the get-go. Many see them as unjustified and find it
3 difficult to understand why government would support
4 someone who has belonged to a group that has been
5 harming society.

6 Additionally, successful reintegration
7 policies will require, as mentioned before, coordinated
8 efforts between numerous public sector agencies as well
9 as the private sector and the international community.

10 Because of this, a politically strong and stable
11 institution is required to lead reintegration efforts.

12 In the case of Colombia, the solution was
13 found by creating a presidential agency with enough
14 political muscle, personnel, and budget to coordinate
15 different stakeholders from the private and public
16 sectors.

17 There are three main challenges, which I would
18 also like to address because they may very well arise
19 in other reintegration efforts. These are, first,
20 security. Terrorist and violent extremist
21 organizations are not too keen on successful
22 reintegration programs. They can actually see them as

1 vital challenges since losing members to demobilization
2 can only serve to delegitimize their efforts. Because
3 of this, they may seek to attack the programs or the
4 program's participants. Additionally, many times in
5 post-conflict situations, you have spoiler groups that
6 will emerge. And they will try to recruit demobilized
7 combatants.

8 Second, judicial stability. In today's
9 post-Rome statute world, we need to allow judicial
10 frameworks that are stable, yet pragmatic enough to
11 make peace possible. These frameworks must allow us to
12 punish those most responsible for violating crimes,
13 international humanitarian law, while allowing us to
14 reintegrate the rank and file that make up the vast
15 majority of members of illegal or extremist
16 organizations. Let us not forget that reintegration
17 processes are a fundamental component for guaranteeing
18 the right of non-repetition. So their success in
19 employing out of illegality is fundamental.

20 The third and final challenge is the
21 stigmatization of ex-combatants. That is perhaps the
22 greatest challenge of any reintegration program

1 because, unfortunately, it is normal for members of
2 society to reject people who have been in illegal arm
3 groups or in extremist organizations.

4 If this type of stigmatization persists,
5 however, that means that demobilized combatants won't
6 have access to jobs, many times won't be able to be
7 integrated into communities. And essentially they will
8 be pushed back to violence. And they can put the
9 prospect for peace in danger.

10 For true and lasting peace to be struck, that
11 means that we need to put a hand out to our enemies,
12 people who have wronged us, and give them a chance to
13 come back and live in society within legality.

14 Thank you very much.

15 (Applause)

16 MODERATOR STENGEL: thank you for
17 that. I think Colombia has a lot to teach us about
18 dealing with violent extremism.

19 Now is the time for our insights. We are
20 running behind schedule. Under Secretary Sewall runs a
21 tight ship. She said we could be a couple of minutes.

22 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: You are a couple of

B6

1 minutes late.

2 MODERATOR STENGEL: Okay.

3 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: Two more minutes.

4 MODERATOR STENGEL: Okay. So I would love
5 everybody to be brief in the insights and propose ideas
6 and suggestions that we could act on. Our first
7 insight is from [REDACTED]

B6

8 [REDACTED]

9 [REDACTED]

10 [REDACTED] Thank you.

11 Developments in the Middle East, a
12 longstanding Israeli-Palestinian conflict and the
13 political instability after the Arab Spring, which has
14 been seeing governments weaken while militants grow in
15 influence, had significant global impact and reached
16 faraway shores of even places like Singapore.

17 There are no easy solutions on the ongoing
18 conflict in the Middle East. Developments in the
19 region continue to carry religious underfluence and
20 will continue to inspire terrorists or radicalized
21 individuals to participate in armed jihad or militant
22 activities.

1 Self-radicalization is indeed a problem as it
2 can lead to lone wolf attacks. We have had instances
3 of Singaporeans becoming self-radicalized through the
4 internet, even before the Syrian conflict. ISIS has,
5 however, worsened the threat of lone wolfism with
6 widespread and effective use of social media. In
7 Singapore, the Muslim community, who are minorities,
8 and religious organizations play a crucial role to
9 counter and inoculate their members against radical
10 ideology of ISIS and terrorists. Fortunately, a long
11 spell of peace and religious harmony have brought the
12 community out on their own volition to help tackle this
13 problem, to nip the issue in the bud. And their
14 participation is complimented security action by the
15 authorities.

16 Even in rehabilitation, the community figures
17 prominently when individuals are known to have extreme
18 or violent views, they intervene early and refer such
19 individuals' religious context limit. In this respect,
20 the religious rehabilitation group, or RRG, as
21 nongovernment body of religious quails are in the
22 forefront.

1 In addition to counseling, the RRG published
2 materials, pamphlets to raise awareness of dangers of
3 Syrian and Iraq conflict and debunk misconceptions that
4 fighting in Syria and Iraq is a form of jihad. They
5 also conduct lectures and forums with distinguished
6 scholars.

7 In conclusion, let me reiterate that it is
8 increasingly important to counter the rhetoric and
9 propaganda of terrorist groups, ISIS, so as to preempt
10 the ready position of those who are vulnerable. To
11 contribute to this effort, Singapore will be hosting an
12 east Asia symposium on religious rehabilitation and
13 social integration in April 2015. The symposium will
14 share best practices among participating countries and
15 build a better capability to counter the terrorist
16 rhetorical ideology. We hope this symposium will be
17 useful to international efforts.

18 Thank you.

19 (Applause)

20 MODERATOR, STENGEL: Thank you for that.

21 Again, we are running long. I would love to
22 keep the insights to a minute. who

B6

1 is a [REDACTED] you are up.

B6

2 [REDACTED] (interpreter): Mr. Chairman,

3 ladies and gentlemen, we have heard a lot of good

4 things during this meeting except that the Algerian

5 experience taught us, at least taught me, that

6 extremism is not a virus. It is much more a type of

7 bacteria with an intelligence, a DNA that can be latent

8 and can reappear when the conditions are propitious.

9 That is why everything that I have heard must happen at

10 a moment where ideology can confront ideology. For

11 instance, Da'esh has a form of absolute truth but in

12 one block without allowing the converted to analyze

13 what is happening.

14 The problem is that these people at one point

15 find themselves in a mental sclerosis. And at that

16 time, the person who has been converted, if he kills,

17 if he takes part in a slaughter, he has not killed

18 himself. The group gives him anonymity. So there is

19 no remorse. There is no case of conscience. That is

20 why, in brief, we always have to intervene upstream.

21 We cannot let the phenomenon itself reach a point of no

22 return.

1 I was very brief. That is it. Thank you.

2 (Applause)

3 MODERATOR STENGEL: Thank you, sir. I like
4 the bacteria versus virus analogy. I think that is a
5 very smart one.

6

7

8

9 [REDACTED] Good afternoon. (Not in English.)

10 I would like to thank the U.S. government and
11 particularly to Secretary John Kerry for giving the
12 opportunity to members of the societies to come and
13 participate in this very important event.

14 My thinking is that I think that the
15 understanding of the root causes in individual
16 countries or situations is very important and then
17 developing the programs which are going to counter if
18 there is any emergence of extremism.

19 New Zealand has been rated as one of the most
20 peaceful countries in the last ten years. And it is a
21 real privilege to report why it is so in regards to
22 particularly the Muslim community. New Zealand Muslim

B6

1 community remains very strongly connected to the wider
2 community, and it has got very good programs with the
3 government, arms of the government, so much so that we
4 also have programs in partnership with government to
5 have a wider discussion, starting from the interfaith
6 dialogues, having the mosque open days, Islam Awareness
7 Week, which are done in partnership with the government
8 and Human Rights Commission. And over the last ten
9 years, we have also been having a celebration of EAD
10 (ph) and Diwali and Chinese New Year's in our
11 Parliament, which signifies that we are all part of the
12 society.

13 So we have done very well, but what we see,
14 that we cannot sit on that understanding that will
15 enjoy that peace. We are seeing the international
16 events, particularly through the internet media, they
17 are certainly affecting our younger ones. We need to
18 make sure that we do something in that area. So in
19 that regard, this meeting has been very, very useful
20 for understanding some of the mechanisms which are
21 available for us to move forward.

22 I know the time is very short. So I will just

1 give two of the positions I have got. In addition to
2 what has been mentioned, I think that there needs to be
3 very strong support and understanding between the
4 people of different faiths within the countries. The
5 good stories, they need to occupy prime space in the
6 media because this is what formulates and sensitizes
7 the younger people.

8 In addition to the religious people and civic
9 society leaders, I think the sports people, they are
10 wonderful ambassadors of good messages. I think that
11 we should use their expertise, their reach in taking
12 out the messages.

13 Thank you very much.

14 (Applause)

15 MODERATOR STENGEL: Thank you, [REDACTED]

16 [REDACTED] who is the

17 [REDACTED]

18 [REDACTED] Thank you very much,

19 Mr. Chairman, Secretary Kerry, ladies and gentlemen.

20 Violent extremism and terrorism are major
21 threats to the safety and stability of the Twenty-First
22 Century world. In my own country, we have struggled

B6

1 with the spread of extremist violence. To date, around
2 150 foreign fighters from Kosovo have traveled to Syria
3 and Iraq. And over 70 Kosovo citizens have been
4 arrested on terrorism-related charges. The Kosovo
5 government has already established a working group that
6 will draft a national strategy to counter violent
7 extremism. The strategy seeks also to include in the
8 assessment input from state institutions, media, but
9 particularly from religious communities and civil
10 society in order to make the implementation of the
11 strategy as successful as possible.

12 The general public is very much in line with
13 the government's commitment to tackle violent extremism
14 and prevent further radicalization. Moderate voices
15 among religious leaders to amplify these messages are
16 very important.

17 Kosovo has always been an example of religious
18 freedom and understanding. We must preserve this
19 religious tolerance as we address new challenges.
20 Leaders and representatives of all religious
21 communities and civil society organizations have an
22 important role to play. The Government of Kosovo will

1 listen to them, learn from them, and work with them in
2 our joint working group.

3 In the long run, violent extremism can only be
4 prevented if we address the root causes and the
5 foundation from which it emerged. Tolerance is a
6 virtue but one that needs to be demonstrated and taught
7 to the young, especially in the Balkans. In fact, I
8 must note that some religious leaders in the Islamic
9 community and many civil society organizations are
10 setting good examples by highlighting the principles
11 upon which our society is based, making it clear that
12 faith must not be used as a means to justify violence.

13 Mr. Chairman, in conclusion, let me underline
14 that combating terrorism requires coordinated actions
15 among the governments, civil societies, and religious
16 leaders. We must work together to understand and
17 prevent radicalization. The government and people of
18 Kosovo are ready to contribute fully to all efforts
19 aimed at countering violence and terrorism.

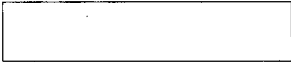
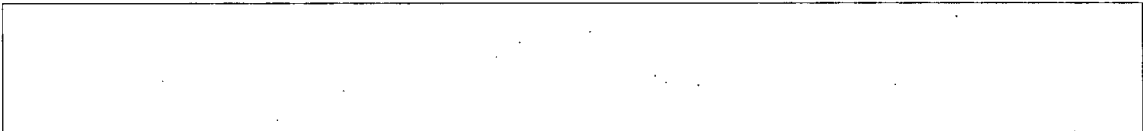
20 Thank you so much.

21 (Applause)

22 MODERATOR STENGEL: Thank you.

B6

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22



Thank you, Mr. Chairman,

Secretary John Kerry, Excellencies, ladies and gentlemen.

Let me begin by thanking the United States government for convening this important and timely meeting on how to take collective measures to counter violent extremism.

No country can feel confident that it is safe from terrorism. Its recruitment, scope, and financing are transnational. Its network is international and cynically exploits disillusionment of youth in countries rich and poor, north and south, east and west. The world must work cohesively to understand and confront this threat and exert all efforts to win the hearts and minds of the misguided youth throughout the world.

Consequently, all countries are called upon to work closely with public and private sectors as well as civil society organizations to attend this call. No doubt that the terrorism scourge is the greatest

1 challenge to our countries to confront.

2 The Arab nation is no stranger to violent
3 crimes of terrorism and has suffered its scourge for
4 decades. Now terrorism is not only spreading. It is
5 brought to the world of having a cruelty and restraint
6 by human conscience..

7 The horrific mass beheading of 21 innocent
8 Egyptian workers and, before that, the terrible
9 barbaric deaths chosen for the Jordanian pilot, Moath
10 al-Kasabeh, shocked not only the Egyptian and Jordanian
11 people. It affected all Arabs and, in fact, the entire
12 world. It is such developments and such atrocities
13 that make us urge without further delay decisive action
14 by the international community individually and
15 collectively.

16 Even before these latest developments, the
17 League of Arab States had recognized the nature, the
18 total nature, of this threat and prepared an in-depth
19 analytical study on the impact of terrorism on Arab
20 national security. The study is anchored on a
21 comprehensive series of holistic multidisciplinary
22 policy-oriented recommendation to confront terrorism in

1 the short, medium, and long terms. Recommendations
2 embraced the Arab region as a whole and include the
3 promotion of the culture of tolerance and measures the
4 trends in social justice, the strength in good
5 governance, the strength in democracy and proper
6 educational institutions. This study was designed to
7 lead to practical action. And we hope that this will
8 take place soon.

9 A resolution was adopted last September, which
10 contains the general Arab structure, which includes how
11 to confront terrorist organizations through joint Arab
12 action at all levels: military, political,
13 educational, ideological, religious, judicial, and
14 cultural, and also to enforce the legal and institution
15 capabilities of the League of Arab States within the
16 framework of the agreements already agreed upon between
17 the Arab countries. The forthcoming Arab summit, as I
18 said, will take up this matter.

19 And, in conclusion, Mr. Chairman, the League
20 of Arab States fully supports the objectives of this
21 broader meeting, not least the pledge to meet again in
22 New York to take action during the forthcoming general

1 assembly and to report progress in the intervening
2 period.

3 We are aware of the scale of the challenge.
4 And we, the members of the international community, all
5 of us, must be up to it. This challenge is
6 international. And, as President Obama said this
7 morning, we are all in the same boat.

8 Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

9 (Applause)

10 MODERATOR STENGEL: Thank you very much.

11 We have three more speakers. I would
12 appreciate it if everyone kept it to one minute.

13

14

15 Secretary Kerry, ladies and gentlemen.

16 Terrorist rehabilitation is a new frontier in
17 the fight against terrorism. The success in the fight
18 against terrorism depends on the integration of hard
19 power and soft power. There are seven modes of
20 rehabilitation. There is religious rehabilitation,
21 educational rehabilitation, vocational rehabilitation,
22 social and family rehabilitation, psychological

B6

1 rehabilitation, recreational rehabilitation, and
2 creative arts in rehabilitation.

3 If you do not rehabilitate terrorists, what
4 will happen? Those terrorists who are released from
5 prison, they will pose a security threat. They will
6 infect others. There will be regeneration. And,
7 finally, the terrorists will be regarded as icons.
8 They will join the iconographic of the terrorist
9 groups.

10 This summit, the White House Summit to Counter
11 Violent Extremism, in many ways is a turning point in
12 the global fight against terrorism because after 9/11,
13 the U.S.-led Western response has been a kinetic
14 element and a leader response. But if you look at the
15 composition of those delegations that are participating
16 in this event, it clearly is a shift, a demonstration
17 that many of the nations from Asia, Africa, Middle
18 East, Latin America have joined you in the fight. This
19 is a demonstration that this is a fight that we can win
20 because terrorists continue to influence those
21 communities. And if you are able to build the
22 capabilities and the capacities to rehabilitate and

1 reintegrate successfully, then we can win the fight.

2 I thank you very much.

3 (Applause)

4 MODERATOR STENGEL: [] thank you for
5 that. I think it is a turning point.

6 [] who is the []

7 []

8 [] (interpreter): Ladies and

9 gentlemen, representatives of different confessions of
10 my country are active. Kyrgyzstan has encountered
11 effects of international terrorism and extremism.
12 Currently the activization of terrorism and extremism
13 in the Middle East and the spread of the influence to
14 the countries of central Asia are a potential threat to
15 us. In this regard, I would like to mention that the
16 prevention of extremism around the world is not
17 supported by a strict system yet.

18 Kyrgyzstan now understands that no religion
19 can be identified with extremism and terrorist
20 organizations, which transform religion into religious
21 ideological instruments to justify their violent
22 actions. And the oppression and banning creates even

B6

1 more radicalization in the society.

2 We have decided that the national policy in
3 the religious area at the national level is one of the
4 main conditions of a successful fight against
5 extremism. This approach was reflected in the six-year
6 plan of work in the religious area of my country. We
7 aim to activate the religious policy, work with the
8 local administrations and the civil society. The main
9 idea is to cut down on the doubling of the areas not
10 currently controlled by us; then the number two,
11 systematic strength and potential of the government
12 entities that have to do with radical violent
13 extremists; number three, active and positive
14 interactions with religious leaders the imams today
15 are the key figures who conduct broad work enlightening
16 the population number four, the role of mass media,
17 the social society research and analytical
18 institutions; number five, working with the most
19 vulnerable parts of the population and protecting them
20 from the extremism and radical ideas and not the
21 poorest people become their victims, though. Number
22 six, of key importance now are the various education

1 approaches to religion, the religious subjects in
2 public schools, the system and control of education in
3 madrasa and other religious institutions. And we are
4 convinced that the prevention of the violent extremists
5 must be conducted extremely within the legal framework
6 and the measures must be commensurable with the threats
7 that they are meant to counteract.

8 Ladies and gentlemen, I would like to
9 emphasize the fact that the justice and equal
10 opportunities and the future opportunities can prevent
11 certain individuals from making mistakes that can bring
12 suffering to countries and regions.

13 Thank you for your attention.

14 MODERATOR STENGEL: [REDACTED] B6

15 who is the [REDACTED]

16 [REDACTED] (interpreter): Thank you
17 very much, Mr. Chairman. I will be brief.

18 Mr. Chairman, I think that we have followed
19 with great attention all of the discussions and the
20 debates this morning. And God knows that it was very
21 fruitful and rich. We talked about radicalization
22 mostly.

1 On the basis of my experience and our country,
2 I would like to talk about de-radicalization. For the
3 past ten years, we have a de-radicalization policy,
4 which enabled us today -- and I am talking about the
5 specialists -- to see that in the Da'esh, in north
6 Africa, Algerians, we only have a few dozens. I have
7 seen the ambassador from Australia. And she told me
8 that there were more Australians in Da'esh than
9 Algerians, which means that we have the policy for
10 deradicalization that is fruitful.

11 This policy is based on nine actions. The
12 first one, Mr. Chairman, would be the protection of our
13 cultural patrimony of ideas on religion. The second
14 one would be the re-appropriation by the mosque of its
15 real cultural role, the third action being the
16 introduction of prevention against violent extremism in
17 all discussions by imams and in schools, in Quranic
18 schools. The fourth measure is the participation of
19 all religious people in the awareness against violence
20 and extremism. And the fifth action will be the
21 reorganization of religion and its education, the sixth
22 being enough to fight against religious extremism. The

1 seventh would be training. And for imams to exert for
2 their religion in different schools and then to have
3 new laws and new regulations on the activity, on the
4 cultural activity, to fight against religious
5 extremism. And the ninth is regionally to have a
6 league in the Sahil for modern Islam.

7 So the role of leaders in all of this, these
8 are extremely important actors. I would like to salute
9 [REDACTED] who has extremely important shows on
10 the radio, on TV for the youth.

B6

11 And I would like to conclude in this forum
12 that if we so decide in the forum, Algeria would like
13 to welcome a seminar on de-radicalization. So we are
14 ready to share with you, share with everybody our
15 experience, which really is fruitful. Fifteen thousand
16 youth went back home. And very few Algerians went to
17 work with Da'esh.

18 Thank you.

19 MODERATOR STENGEL: I want to thank the

20 [REDACTED] Thank you for that generous offer.

B6

21 And I want to thank our distinguished panel
22 for your contributions and the patience of everybody

1 here, the contributions of everyone. And I want to say
2 it again. If we can be of help with messaging, with
3 coordination, with rehabilitation, any of the subjects
4 we talked today, please contact my office. Thank you
5 very, very much, everyone.

6 (Applause)

7 SECRETARY KERRY: So, folks, sit tight. We
8 are going to just transition into the last panel. I
9 know it is a long day. And we respect enormously the
10 continued attendance and focus on the issues.

11 I think we will bring the other panel up.
12 While they shift the panel, let me just do the
13 housekeeping business quickly and introduce it. And we
14 can go from there.

15 There are a couple of important things I want
16 to share with everybody. In the course of the day, a
17 number of countries have stepped up and made offers and
18 set forth what they are willing to do in the next weeks
19 and months.

20 I think it is fair to say that we were very
21 gratified by the number of people who have offered to
22 play an active role in follow-up efforts to this

1 summit. And we have said very clearly there will be
2 many more meetings, we are confident, yet to come. And
3 we are clearly expecting that we will expand our
4 capacity as we continue to meet.

5 I think a lot of you will go home. We will
6 all sort of digest the last two days. We will have to
7 think about what each country feels it can really do
8 and how. And I suspect that the next meeting we can
9 even get more concrete when people are asked to bring
10 their plans with them or bring new and creative ideas.

11 I am sure there will be a lot of examples of good
12 social media initiatives, of good videos, of good
13 communications.

14 I mean, all of this can be magnified. What we
15 need to do is really create I am not sure that we have
16 that yet. We may in one of the structures that we
17 have. My Under Secretary Sarah Sewall can probably
18 speak to that. But we need some sort of one-stop
19 shopping clearinghouse for a lot of this. I am getting
20 the affirmative on that.

21 There have been more than a half-dozen offers
22 from governments and organizations in this room,

1 including Kenya; Algeria; Denmark; the EU, which is
2 obviously 28 governments; Kyrgyzstan; Norway;
3 Singapore; Australia; and the UN have all offered to
4 host follow-on summits, events, and other initiatives
5 around the world that can help make progress on the
6 work streams.

7 So when you go out of here and people say,
8 "But what do you accomplish?" one of the things that
9 you clearly can point to is the ongoing communication
10 and coordination that will take place coming out of
11 here.

12 Multilateral partners, such as the UN and the
13 AU, have stepped forward and declared how they intend
14 to contribute. Specifically, the UN pledged to develop
15 a multidimensional action plan that will harness the
16 considerable expertise and resource of the broad UN
17 family and roll out a new plan later this year. The AU
18 has committed to design and implement intervention
19 strategies to address violent extremism, including
20 rehabilitation and de-radicalization programs in
21 prisons, something we all need to think about. And I
22 might point to a number of countries. Of course, in my

1 travels, I have become aware of their very effective
2 rehabilitation programs. There are some really good
3 initiatives out there for how to take those who are
4 perhaps rescuable and bring them back into the fold.
5 That has been done with some success.

6 Egypt has cited Al-Azar's role in
7 delegitimizing the narrative of violent extremists and,
8 as pointed out, that this very respected long-time
9 institution is prepared to work with foreign partners
10 in order to globalize that mission.

11 With EU funding and support, Belgium is
12 establishing the Syria's strategic communications
13 advisory team to develop media and a communication
14 strategy so that we can provide very sophisticated,
15 subtle counter-narratives on multiple media platforms.

16 Japan announced a \$15 and a half million
17 contribution to counterterrorism and counter-violent
18 extremism capacity building in the Middle Eastern
19 initiative, including border control, strengthening CT
20 legislation, and assistance in creating societies that
21 are resilient.

22 The EU will launch a program on how to link

1 education to preventing violent extremism. And Norway
2 will significantly expand its support for education
3 training programs, specifically targeting populations
4 at risk of radicalization and contributing \$600,000 to
5 the global community engagement resilience fund.

6 The Republic of Korea will engage Korean IT
7 companies on countering violent extremism. And this is
8 just from this morning.

9 We have provided draft action plans for you to
10 fill out over the coming weeks in order to try to chart
11 our road to UNGA. And hopefully in UNGA, we are in a
12 position to really celebrate a very significant genuine
13 global embrace of all of the initiatives that are
14 available to us.

15 SESSION 4: BUILDING SECURE AND RESILIENT
16 COMMUNITIES THAT REJECT AND CONDEMN
17 VIOLENT EXTREMISM: EFFECTIVE POLICIES,
18 PROGRAMS, AND CHALLENGES

19 Now, this final session is going to focus on.
20 some very practical aspects of the important question,
21 which is, how do you expose the exception and the
22 hypocrisy that is at the core of the message conveyed

1 by terrorist recruiters? I think, actually, I am
2 jumping one backwards. We are going to focus here on
3 building the resilient communities. That means a
4 community that is much less likely to fall victim to
5 the infiltration because they know how to respond to an
6 extremist threat. We will ask questions. I will let
7 our moderator go into all of that. I am not going to
8 try and tie up too much time here.

9 Terrorists clearly look for something when
10 they go in somewhere. They notice things and see
11 things that say to them "This is a particularly
12 vulnerable place." And so if we begin to take away the
13 vulnerabilities, we begin to become preemptive, as we
14 have talked about all day.

15 There are significant core goals that we ought
16 to work towards. One is inclusivity.

17 Second is good governance, good governance. I
18 am telling you bad governance is one of the first
19 things they look for. And when there is bad
20 governance, you will find ripe opportunities for
21 extremists and for radicalization.

22 A third is fighting corruption, same thing,

1 linked to bad governance.

2 A fourth is giving civil society the space
3 that it needs to function.

4 And the final is really engaging young people.

5 I mentioned the youth bulge, which is a challenge to
6 all of us, earlier.

7 So we are going to talk about all of these
8 things. This important session is going to cover a lot
9 of ground. We are going to have stretched everybody's
10 mental capacity for the day here. You probably haven't
11 had a day like this since university or law school or
12 med school or something.

13 And we will yet watch one other video. So if
14 we could have the video? Then I will pass the floor to
15 our Under Secretary of State for Civilian Security,
16 Democracy, and Human Rights, Sarah Sewall. So if we
17 could run the video, that would be great.

18 (A video was played.)

19 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: It was in 2013 that
20 President Obama started talking about the need to
21 address the underlying grievances and conflicts that
22 feed extremism from north Africa to south Asia. We

1 have had a chance today to hear from the
2 Secretary-General of the United Nations as he has urged
3 us to look at root causes or, to use Ban Ki-moon's
4 phrase, "the roots of violent extremism," Chairman
5 Chergui's phrase, "conditions conducive to violent
6 extremism." In many ways, this, our last panel,
7 explores some of the more difficult and enduring
8 challenges that are at those root causes.

9 And so, whether we are talking about rule of
10 law, respect for human rights and dignity, whether we
11 are talking about social, economic, and political
12 marginalization or inclusive governance, many of those
13 issues come to the core question of communities, their
14 relationships within their own self-defined boundaries
15 but also their relationships to other communities and
16 to the state and to government institutions. And so
17 that is really what we are focusing on in this, our
18 last panel.

19 We will begin by hearing from some experts who
20 are going to speak about the roles of civil society
21 and, in particular, women and youth. So we will begin
22 hearing from Ahlem Ben Othman, who is not just an

1 engineer but also a CEO of companies and also, more
2 apposite for our purposes today, works with an NGO that
3 works very closely with youth and women's groups.

4 Then we will hear from [REDACTED] who is the

B6

5

6 [REDACTED] where she works with
7 survivors of violent extremism, to include working with
8 reintegration of child soldiers.

9 So, with that, please?

10 [REDACTED] Hello. And thank you for the
11 opportunity to be with you here to bring the voices of
12 the Tunisian youth, who have been engaged in positive
13 things through the arts to empower themselves and to
14 actually enjoy life, as opposed to destroying it.

15 Our youth association is called the Youth
16 Empowerment and Development Association. The
17 philosophy behind it is that we use empowerment, just
18 like in business, to create success in a person's life.
19 So to do that, we have selected the groups of people
20 who are 20-something. And those are the young people
21 that we empower. We teach them communication. We
22 teach them leadership skills. We teach them teamwork.

1 And we help them succeed in whatever it is that they
2 are trying to do, whether they are dancers, information
3 technologists, graphic designers, or they quit school
4 and they don't know what to do and they just are
5 following something that they like, like hip-hop
6 dancing or something like that. And we actually escort
7 them in a setting where we give them training and we
8 provide several coaches from different ages and they
9 accompany them.

10 Once they are empowered, then these guys and
11 girls, they empower themselves to create projects.
12 They actually go back to their neighborhoods and bring
13 their own projects because a person like myself cannot
14 necessarily relate to the people who are at risk. So I
15 went up. But when I am invited by someone who is from
16 the neighborhood, who looks like them, who speaks like
17 them, but who has gone through the training program and
18 we kind of speak the same languages, then there is this
19 like "Oh, if it is possible for him" or "for her, maybe
20 it is possible for me."

21 So since 2011, -- that is when our association
22 started, after the revolution in Tunisia -- we created

1 several projects. One of the projects involved getting
2 like about 18 artists on a bus. And we made a tour on
3 all different university campuses to encourage young
4 people to go and vote. And they would perform. They
5 would do like some kind of music and dance performance
6 in front of the campus. And then they would invite
7 them. And we had these messages about how to empower
8 yourself to select among 150 political parties to
9 select your choices down to like a top 10 list of your
10 favorites. And that was one of the projects.

11 From there, new leaders emerge. So we
12 actually have generations, people who empower other
13 people who empower other people. And now I think we
14 are on our third generation after three years.

15 One of the campaigns that was extremely
16 successful was invented by one of the young people.

17 His name is (ph). He is a break dancer and
18 a hip-hop dancer. He called this Fironti (ph). It is
19 a project where he just like dreamt it up, this
20 project. This is like his logo for the campaign.

21 We would go into very poor neighborhoods,
22 marginalized neighborhoods, where there are young

B6

1 people at risk, where boys and girls don't sit
2 together, all kinds of different difficulties. And for
3 three days, we give them a communication training. We
4 give them teamwork and team-building training through
5 other coaches, who are young as well. And then we give
6 them a workshop on dance, dance and movement and
7 theatre. And, all of sudden, at the beginning, where
8 people were just very aggressive and they are not
9 listening to each other and they are cutting each other
10 down, by the third day, the parents themselves would
11 come at the end and observe. They say, "If you stay
12 with us for a month, they will become angels." We have
13 had a lot of success with that.

14 That generation now created a video at the
15 international level with an American association that
16 combined dancers and songwriters from different
17 continents. Their work is now being compiled together
18 in a video that is called "Respect." It is a song and
19 dance from Brazil, Tunisia, Ghana, Canada, and the
20 United States.

21 So that is our success stories.

22 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: Wonderful. Thank

1 you.

2 [redacted] Thanks.

B6

3 [redacted] Good afternoon. First of all,
4 thank you very much for having me on this esteemed
5 panel.

6 Excellencies, distinguished guests, from my
7 experience as a [redacted], the
8 first rape crisis center in my country, I know the
9 spoils of violent extremism and the direct effect they
10 have on women and girls.

11 The survivors supported by our center include
12 young girls and women who have been raped and forced
13 into sexual slavery, children as young as 12 abducted
14 from their families and forced into marriages with
15 militants for the purpose of breeding more fighters.

16 From my experience with the Elman Peace and
17 Human Rights Centre and leading programs throughout the
18 country to socially, religiously, vocationally,
19 educationally, and psychologically rehabilitate and
20 reintegrate children and youth who are actively engaged
21 or have disassociated from armed forces and groups, I
22 have witnessed the suffering and desperation of women,

1 of mothers, of children and youth who have joined the
2 most widespread, aggressive, and exploitative armed
3 group in my country, the al-Qaeda-linked terrorist
4 group Al-Shabaab.

5 From my personal experience and that of my
6 courageous young sister, who, like me, spent much of
7 her life growing up in Canada, in the safety and
8 comforts of Canada, until recently returning to Somalia
9 and enlisting in the Somali national armed forces, in
10 which she now serves as the youngest female lieutenant,
11 I know that women are not only victims of extremists
12 but can and must be included in the peace and security
13 agenda to counter violent extremism.

14 As we convene here today and debate how to
15 respond to violent extremism, we need to highlight the
16 courage of women and youth on the front lines of these
17 battles and amplify the heroic confrontation with
18 terrorist groups.

19 For my sister's role in the Somali national
20 armed forces, who are growingly recapturing regions
21 under the control of Al-Shabaab, I know that the
22 military component of this fight against fundamentalism

1 and extremism is a necessary one. Our neighbors in the
2 region, Kenya, Uganda, Djibouti, who have all
3 experienced attacks orchestrated by the terrorist group
4 Al-Shabaab, can attest to the fact that a military
5 intervention is a fundamental prerequisite to
6 countering violent extremism, to contain the reach of
7 the armed group beyond borders, and disable their
8 ability to carry out domestic attacks. And because of
9 that, these different countries have contributed troops
10 to the African union mission on Somalia.

11 From my role, however, in designing and
12 leading holistic community-based approaches to
13 countering violent extremism, which include identifying
14 actively engaged fighters, captured, surrendered, and
15 self-demobilized fighters, I know that a military
16 intervention alone will not counter the ideological and
17 other grievances young men and women have when joining
18 terrorist organizations.

19 So we aim to alleviate the other political,
20 social, and economic factors that come into play. Over
21 the last two days, there has been a lot of talk about
22 whether giving terrorists jobs is a viable option for

1 countering violent extremism. And to that, I would
2 like to add that in my context and in many similar
3 contexts, jobs or education means an alternative. An
4 alternative, a dignified life where young people who
5 sometimes it is childhood, are caretakers, have
6 dependents, and they are responsible for providing for
7 the families, and sometimes killing people as part of a
8 terrorist organization is just a means to an end for
9 them. Giving them an alternative, therefore, is a
10 viable CD strategy and a major deterrent for those at
11 risk.

12 To tackle the ideological attachment, we build
13 alliances with incredible voices, those of community
14 leaders, religious leaders, those that can relate to
15 those currently stuck in the system that, even if they
16 wanted to escape, don't know how to. This is the
17 unique role that youth harness in Somalia and all other
18 places where there is violent extremism.

19 Over the years, my organization has built an
20 alumni, an alumni of the young people who have
21 graduated from our rehabilitation and reintegration
22 programs. We do this for two main reasons, the first

1 being, of course, to keep track of these young people,
2 to ensure that they are not seduced or forced back into
3 rejoining or retaliated against for defecting. Because
4 we know the fight against Al-Shabaab is an ongoing one,
5 an environment in which you are sending them back out
6 to, even after the rehabilitation program, is not yet
7 any more progressive or enabling for them. And they
8 still face the same challenges socially and
9 economically.

10 The other reason for this alumni is that we
11 are taking the next step in both prevention of other
12 young people being seduced into joining Al-Shabaab. So
13 we are going from recovery to leadership. They have
14 personal stories. They can relate. They can send a
15 message much faster than you and I can because they
16 have lived it.

17 Millions of dollars have gone to Somalia for
18 peace and reconciliation efforts, but it is appalling
19 and disturbing to me that these huge conferences are
20 convened without the majority of those who are actually
21 contributing to the very conflict we are trying to
22 reconcile.

1 The population of Somalia is 70 percent under
2 the age of 30. The country has been at war for nearly
3 24 years. This entire demographic has only ever known
4 war. Al-Shabaab when translated actually means the
5 youth. If we don't engage this demographic, the
6 majority, they will continue to be a detriment to any
7 prospective peace or stability for the nation. In
8 countries like mine, where we are in our formative
9 stage and on the track to democracy and rebuilding the
10 institutions of good governance, it is integral that we
11 develop a concrete judiciary system, legitimate
12 politics, which reflect our current situation in the
13 battle against violent extremism.

14 We know that Al-Shabaab preys on children and
15 youth, some as young as eight years old. But the
16 authorities must not try children who have been
17 associated with armed conflict in adult courts. We
18 must stop collective punishment and without due
19 process, executing civilians in military courts.
20 Children should not be detained or prosecuted but
21 should be primarily treated as victims by virtue of
22 their age and forced nature of their association.

1 Whatever mechanisms are put into place, they need to
2 take into consideration the broader impact of impact of
3 armed conflict on children.

4 Before I conclude, I want to quickly leave you
5 with a few thoughts. In the stories narrated by the
6 prophet, there are seven mortal sins, some of them,
7 including losing faith in God's mercy, homicide,
8 robbing the belongings of orphans, slander against
9 women. This is just four, but all of these instances
10 of sin relate, in one way or another, to society at
11 large.

12 So the question I always wonder is, why do
13 fundamentalists take pains to underscore sexual
14 segregation as a major criterion while in Islam making
15 accusations against women is a cardinal sin? The same
16 reason women have been traditionally excluded from
17 education, especially theological education,
18 translation, and interpretation of the Quran.

19 Within our collective aim, encountering
20 violent extremism, we must not view women as only
21 victims in the spoils of terrorist attacks but as our
22 allies on the front lines, like my sister, like myself,

1 and communities affected by extremists attacks, and
2 like the countless women and mothers at home with
3 youngsters at risk or family members actively engaged
4 who can carry this conversation back home. Thank you.

5 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: Thank you both for
6 reminding us of the resilience and resources that
7 reside within communities and also harkening to an
8 early warning and a theme we'll pick up in the next
9 panel discussion about relationship between countering
10 extremism and its effect on communities.

11 So with that we're going to move to the
12 interventions. I would like to first call on [REDACTED] B6

13 [REDACTED] who is the [REDACTED]
14 [REDACTED]
15 [REDACTED]

16 [REDACTED] Thank you. First of all, I
17 would like to thank the US Government for having
18 invited Niger to take part in this very important
19 conference. I would also like to thank the United
20 States for the support that it brings to my country and
21 our daily struggle against terrorism.

22 The environment in Niger, and due to its

1 geographical position, it's the center of all these
2 threats because you have Libya to the Northwest. It's
3 a country where there's incubation and spread of
4 terrorist groups in our region. You have northern
5 Mali, which is an area where terrorist groups work, and
6 we have in our (inaudible) the Northern Niger with Boko
7 Haram. So we are surrounded by these groups, and even
8 if these threats come from out of the country, they
9 create a serious problem for us.

10 And there is a radicalization process inside
11 Niger, and after the 80s and the adjustment program of
12 the bank and the fund -- remember that the 80s were the
13 lost decade for development -- states after that
14 invested insecurity and some other states outside our
15 area have ceased investing.

16 And the states, after that, no longer invested
17 in basic services, which that has as consequence to
18 bring young people to a situation where they had no
19 perspective, no possibilities, mostly young people and
20 women. So these areas that were abandoned by the
21 states saw come to those areas foreign groups of
22 radicals that provided certain services.

1 What we do is, first, we have to have a
2 security response. So we have multiplied by 10 our
3 expenditures in security. We have no choice. Then
4 legal legislative response. We want to reinforce
5 traditional Islam through a law that give the local
6 chiefs the possibility to appoint Imams. We also
7 combat violent discourse by (inaudible).

8 We give more means to local governments to
9 respond, and we try to reinforce, strengthen resilience
10 of the population against environmental problems,
11 drought, and public investment in education and health,
12 mandatory education up to 16 years of age, for girls
13 too, employment for young people. And we think all
14 these measures will make it more difficult for
15 terrorist groups to prosper among that young
16 population. Thank you.

17 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: Thank you very much.

18 We will now hear from

B6

19

20

21 //

22 //

1 [REDACTED] I would like, as my
2 colleague just did, to thank the US Government for
3 having organized this summit to counter violent
4 terrorism.

5 Senegal is a country with 95 percent of
6 Muslims who live in harmony with Christians. There's
7 mixed marriages, cohabitation, and even cemeteries are
8 shared by both groups. Senegal is an exception for a
9 strong Democracy, stability, and lack of any terrorism
10 events.

11 In order to prepare ourselves, we have given
12 high priority to the fight against terrorism, and the
13 role of the state is to protect the country,
14 coordinating the security and defense forces' actions
15 to practice prevention, which has been broadened and
16 implicated or involved with a civil society, mostly
17 women and the youths. Women, of course, are more than
18 50 percent of our population in Senegal and 48 percent
19 are young people, less than 25 years of age. So that
20 is 75 percent of the population, and we have involved
21 them in the fight against terrorism, especially in the
22 Arab prevention.

1 And women could be described as this. They
2 could be sympathizers or actors of terrorism acts. As
3 this girl was 8 years of age and was the target of Boko
4 Haram.

5 Second, women are key actors in terms of
6 prevention and security. They are an ideal force to
7 participate in certain activities and to reinforce
8 society (inaudible) and protect the rights of women,
9 and their involvement in education through community
10 radios away from urban centers as mothers and spouses,
11 they can carry their voice and be heard in areas where
12 is a potential for recruiting terrorism. Their role
13 within the family is very important, and thanks to
14 their influence and thanks to the fact that they
15 observe very well their environment, they are very
16 capable to see the first signs of radicalization in
17 where they live; and they observe how people may change
18 their behavior.

19 The young who are targets for violent
20 recruitment are a point of great attention from the
21 government in Senegal. So we have a great involvement
22 in active participation in the young in the programs

1 that we develop for protecting the environment.

2 The young people participate in certain
3 initiatives of government in terms of awareness, and we
4 have create the national agency of public safety, which
5 brings together more than 10,000 young people, men and
6 women, to fight against unemployment, but also to aid
7 the state in its involvement with the population.

8 In any case, in the fight against terrorism we
9 have to practice prevention, and we must do it in a
10 comprehensive way and to avoid any stigmatization in
11 terms of ethnic groups, religion, or others. Thank
12 you.

13 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: Thank you so much.
14 ... our intervenors that we're limited to three minutes
15 because we started this panel a half an hour late. So
16 we must -- we must pay attention to the clocks that are
17 on the wall.

18 With that note, I would love to call on

19

20 Where are you?

21

Here.

22

UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: This is like the

B6

1 voice of God. Thank you.

2 Thank you very B6
3 much. I'll try -- I'll try to run through my points as
4 fast as I can. The OSC is a wide-ranging
5 counterterrorist mandate with a strong track record of
6 work devoted to counterterrorism and violent extremism.
7 In fact, in December our Ministers adopted a
8 declaration that specifically mandates further efforts
9 for us in this field, countering violent extremism.

10 We act based on a very comprehensive, very
11 broad concept of security which brings together more
12 targeted counterterrorism policies with broader
13 policies that focus on promoting human rights, on
14 promoting Democratic institutions, the rule of law, and
15 attention for economic dimension, both promotion of
16 good governance and fight against corruption. We're a
17 broad regional security organization operating under
18 Chapter 8 of the UN, and therefore, we firmly support
19 the UN global counterterrorism strategy.

20 What are the initial things that we have
21 recently implemented in the area of counter violent
22 extremism? A few examples: Raising awareness,

1 promoting policy for relation, encouraging
2 public/private partnerships. We've had 10 national CVE
3 seminars on this.

4 We are convening regional expert meetings to
5 explore, identify good practice (inaudible)
6 accommodations the role of civil society.

7 We're initiating international discussions on
8 gender aspects over CVE, and we've developed good
9 practices that we will offer to the global
10 counterterrorism forum.

11 And we also published a policy guidebook on
12 community policing for CVE that can serve as a basis
13 for developing tailored national trainings.

14 We intend to intensify our engagement in this
15 area, and therefore, we feel ourselves very much in
16 line with today's call of action for more intense
17 engagement.

18 So what's coming up? We are organizing a Main
19 Security Days, which is an event that brings together
20 representatives of government with the CVE society, in
21 this case with media, religious leaders,
22 representatives of women and youth to discuss promoting

1 dialogue to advance tolerance and prevent
2 radicalization. And we tend to invite a number of
3 partner organizations, including legal (inaudible), the
4 organization for Islamic Cooperation, the Alliance of
5 Civilization, the Union for the Mediterranean to
6 launch, together with them, in partnership with them, a
7 sustained process of dialogue and cooperation.

8 At the end of June, we will have a regional
9 summit focusing on preventing recruitment and departure
10 of foreign terrorist fighters, and we see this as a
11 contribution to the international summit to the
12 (inaudible) of UN General Assembly in September.

13 We are also organizing workshops of media
14 freedom with responsibility to the context of
15 counterterrorist policies and regional workshops in
16 Central Asia and Southeast Europe. We are planning to
17 involve Minister (inaudible) more closely with our
18 activities.

19 We're setting up network -- a network of women
20 across the OSC region united against violent extremism
21 based on our work in the field, and we are launching a
22 multi-year program to build capacity of civil society

1 leaders, including youth, women, and religious figures.

2 We're acting also individually in a number of
3 countries from Tajikistan where we're running a program
4 of parents against terrorism; trying an initiative to
5 Kosovo where we are working with the government to
6 develop a local CVE strategy. In Bosnia and
7 Herzegovina, we're supporting local coalitions against
8 state.

9 Finally, we are also proposing to develop a
10 campaign which would be an OSC wide CVE campaign to
11 underscore the commitment of our entire organization to
12 prevent violent extremism and radicalization because we
13 do realize that it is important to raise awareness and
14 promote effective counter narratives. Thank you.

15 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: Thank you.

16 We're next going to hear from [REDACTED]

B6

17 [REDACTED]

B6

18 She's the [REDACTED] and perhaps
19 a do tank called [REDACTED] which is about empowering
20 people who work in minority politics.

B6

B6

21 [REDACTED] where are you?

B6

22 //

1 [REDACTED] Thank you so much for giving
2 me this opportunity to share some of our experiences
3 working on CVE in Norway.

4 We are working mostly among Muslim youth, and
5 we experience that most of the young foreign fighters
6 and supporters of ISIL and the related groups in Norway
7 have one thing in common - they have a troubled past.
8 They find their inspiration for their cultivation of
9 hate in the midst of political frustration, personal
10 problems, and violent interpretations of Islam. In the
11 recent years, we have witnessed a growing number of
12 young Muslims in Norway adopting militant salafism as a
13 quick fix solution for repressive regimes in the Muslim
14 world, but also to what they perceive as Western
15 imperialism.

16 We have to have tough talks with our youth to
17 ensure that they have safe places to raise their
18 concerns about political conflicts, about not feeling
19 belonging to their society, and about religious dilemma
20 that they face in their everyday life.

21 Groups like al-Qaeda and ISIL manage to raise
22 issues that the youth find crucial. One of the hardest

1 part of working with CVE is having to admit that the
2 propaganda from the extremist actually have some truth
3 to it. There are so much corruption and double
4 standards when it comes to human rights, which trigger
5 anger and the sense of justice among youth.

6 Our job is to convince the youth that even if
7 the extremist are right in some matters, the solution
8 they offer are totally wrong. We have to give them
9 other tools and arenas to engage in society, and give
10 them examples that non-violent activism is far more
11 efficient and meaningful than the use of violence.

12 We have to look into the foundation of
13 radicalization, which often had already found place
14 before the youth get introduced to militant preachers.
15 Many of those who are drawn to the (inaudible) group
16 from Western countries have a history of drug abuse,
17 untreated mental disorders, association with crime, and
18 problems in their homes. And we have to empower youth
19 at risk to be immune against appeal of violence and
20 martyrdom, and to do that we have to be close to them,
21 including when they are in social media. And we have
22 to offer that sense of belonging that makes them

1 sensitive for radicalization in the first place.

2 It's now been 10 years since Ayman
3 al-Zawahiri, the leader of al-Qaeda said that more of
4 half of this battle is taking place in the media. We
5 are in the media battle in the race for the hearts and
6 minds of our Umma, and this is sadly still a reality
7 more than ever, mostly now on social media. And to
8 win this battle we have to be as intensive and
9 insistent as the extremists. Thank you very much.

10 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: Beautiful and
11 perfectly on time, may I add.

12 Next we'll hear from [REDACTED] B6
13 [REDACTED] where
14 you work with youth projects and CVE efforts. Thank
15 you.

16 [REDACTED] Hi. Okay. [REDACTED]
17 [REDACTED]
18 [REDACTED] Our project is about
19 reconciliation and counter violent extremism in the
20 northern region of Mali.

21 I'm here sharing my experience not as a
22 research who sits in her desk, but as someone who spent

1 the last year between Gao and Timbuktu in Mali and
2 Rabat in Morocco working with youth from the northern
3 region. Our target was youth studying in the Koranic
4 matters in the northern villages in Mali.

5 Our main goal was to introduce -- like my main
6 goal is the battle of ideas, introducing new way of
7 thinking, introducing critical thinking to the youth in
8 madrasas. But this did not come like that. It went
9 through different phases.

10 The USA first Mali team did a great job
11 implementing development projects which built trust
12 between the communities in the northern and us. The
13 second phase was mine, research, working with the Imams
14 in Timbuktu, Imam in Gao, and then the elders in those
15 communities. And among my students was the Imam of
16 Kaji, which is the center of radical Islam in the
17 northern region of Mali in Gao specifically.

18 So those were the prebuilding to build the
19 trust. We had discussions. We ate together, and then
20 we built a trust between us and them. Then they gave
21 us access to their madrasas.

22 One of the projects I would like to outline

1 and which we did an evaluation, which is the book clubs
2 were introduced to the madrasas in the northern region
3 of Mali. The book clubs, it's a way to use education
4 to counter violent extremism.

5 In our pre-evaluation, before starting the
6 program, we asked the marawuts, the teachers of
7 madrasas, what are the books you are teaching. The
8 books they are teaching to the kids are the books to
9 live to die; how to prepare for the day of judgment.
10 But after the program we could introduce new books,
11 such as (inaudible), the Philosophical Tale of
12 (inaudible) -- Thomas Jefferson used to read this
13 book -- and introducing novels that were considered
14 Hiram in those madrasas, but now today they are reading
15 those books to promote critical thinking, reflecting
16 reasoning, and pursuing knowledge. And I think this
17 will break the cycle of recruitment and also promote in
18 a future generation, free and tolerant in the northern
19 region of Mali. Thank you.

20 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: Fantastic. Next from

21 [REDACTED] who is the

22 [REDACTED] an NGO that works with youth

B6

1 on health and economic issues.

2 Good afternoon. Thank you for
3 giving me the opportunity to be here before talking
4 about Je m'engage, which is the initiative that you
5 mentioned.

6 I'm going to talk to you about my country;
7 1,030,000 square kilometers. This is a space that we
8 have at our disposal, 4 million people. So you can see
9 the difference -- with the most poorest of borders.
10 Not even mentioning the fact that we are a country of
11 West Africa in a Sahelian region, which is (inaudible).

12 So given the little time that I have and since
13 we are late, I'm going to stop here because for this
14 particular top, as to the context in which Mauritania
15 is.

16 Now, I insist a lot about something in
17 particular. We heard about the fight about violent
18 extremism, and a lot of things have been said. And I'm
19 sure it's very interesting, but if you put it in
20 context, it is very, very important.

21 At home, the main problem is social cohesion.
22 We are a mutli-cultural country of 4 million people

B6

1 with many cultures, and we do not manage to live
2 together. We cannot live together. We cannot act
3 together in a community way. We cannot live among
4 communities because we are a society that is undergoing
5 the tribal system, and also we have many problems
6 around good governance, meritocracy, and so on and so
7 forth.

8 Now, I'm going to talk to you about Je
9 m'engage.. Je m'engage is simply an initiative for
10 young people born of the need to participate in the
11 life of a society, our society, Mauritania, because
12 very often young people are marginalized, marginalized
13 for many reasons. They are marginalized because we
14 have a lot of needs. You probably all know, or you
15 have a pretty good idea, very often when you're talking
16 about Je m'engage, you are talking about a very failed
17 school system.

18 I'm going to give you an example. I'm a
19 teacher of French literature. Today if I had to pass
20 the (inaudible), at home I couldn't just because
21 programs have changed because school reforms have taken
22 place so that today we are no longer competitive and so

1 ignorance is reigning. People are poor and ignorant,
2 and this compounds the problem. And I think that
3 Mauritania civil society should make an effort there as
4 to young people. The young people need to be
5 enthusiastic.

6 This is a (inaudible), my country has become.
7 We are a country at risk, but right now we have not yet
8 the culture of death, not yet. We still have a culture
9 of life, and we are very dynamic; but what we need is
10 to be supported, to be supported through capacity,
11 strengthening, and also by an education system that
12 could help. What you could do is help us in capacity
13 building for young people.

14 My organization is trying to do networking
15 between young people, formal or not, but also we do
16 advocacy work because advocacy is very important at our
17 level. How do we do? Well, I'm trying to be like spot
18 of oil; like we're going to try to spread our work
19 through civic actions and at the center of the young
20 people.

21 Very often we are saying that if you educate a
22 woman, you're educating the whole population. So

1 please give us the means to promote this female
2 leadership, which exists but which is latent because of
3 the lack of means. Thank you.

4 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: Thank you so much. A
5 great example of what we mean by the work prevention.

6 Next we'll hear from [REDACTED]

B6

7 [REDACTED]
8 [REDACTED]
9 [REDACTED] With the name of God and the
10 permission of everybody, ladies and gentleman, you
11 should give me double time because my words are a lot,
12 if you're not tired enough.

13 On behalf of the people of Afghanistan and the
14 republic government of Afghanistan, I would like to
15 present you my warmest regards, and I would like to
16 thank you for such an interesting summit and
17 educational summit.

18 The nation of Afghanistan has a tremendous
19 sacrifice during the past decades. You all know, today
20 Afghanistan has a religious but moderate society that
21 plays a significant and specific role in countering
22 violent extremism, and the government of Islamic

1 Republic of Afghanistan has clear vision and practical
2 strategy in this area.

3 I just made a joke. I'm not going to talk a
4 lot. I just want to -- specific policies to present to
5 you.

6 First, my friends mentioned in regard to
7 madrasas in Pakistan, but I'd like to mention the
8 religious madrasas is still not the center for
9 extremism. But if we do not pay attention, there is a
10 threat. The republic government of Afghanistan and
11 based on national strategic policy in regard to help
12 the religious colors, and the youngster, and also
13 positive governance with the help of international
14 community has specific programs that has the role of
15 civil society, women and cultural centers to counter
16 violent extremism.

17 We need a firm investment, and we also -- to
18 strength the culture, Islamic culture and tradition is
19 very important. And my request is also to -- from the
20 kindergarten to the doctorate time, we need to teach
21 them these values, how to coexist. Thank you very
22 much.

1 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: Thank you for
2 sharing.

3 We will hear from [REDACTED]

B6

4 [REDACTED]
5 [REDACTED]
6 [REDACTED] Thank you very much.

7 Ladies and gentleman, I just want to say a few words
8 about engaging youth.

9 My country has always been a land of
10 immigrants, and infinite diversity has increased
11 considerably over the past 25 years. Almost a quarter
12 of our population was born overseas, and Muslim, Hindu,
13 and Sikh populations have doubled over the last decade.

14 I mention this because objectively it's
15 obvious that our growing ethnic diversity is a very
16 positive thing. It encourages economic growth and
17 prosperity, but everyone needs to accept this and to be
18 acknowledged as contributing to their country. All
19 citizens need to feel part of a great project.

20 And so our approach to countering violent
21 extremism is grounded in the view that we must maximize
22 the benefits of growing diversity, not only through

1 economic growth but through building cohesion respect
2 and tolerance for one another.

3 An important part of the government's focus is
4 to support all communities to be resilient and
5 self-managing. We aim to strengthen and encourage
6 community leadership, particularly by youth.

7 So, for example, the first cohort of young
8 people has just graduated from a young leaders program
9 aimed at building tomorrow's ethnic leaders in
10 government. I thought the Ball Not the Bomb video was
11 outstanding because we strongly believe that sport and
12 the arts help build strong and resilient youth, as can
13 projects like youth councils and parliaments, which
14 help educate young people on the fundamentals of
15 democracy like the rule of law, freedom of expression,
16 and the right, indeed sometimes the duty, to descend.

17 Finally, employment is a critical means of
18 building cohesion. Every young person must feel that
19 he or she has a stake in the country. Employment is
20 fundamental, and that's been mentioned on many
21 occasions today. My government is currently working on
22 a pilot program with the Federation of Islamic

1 Associations to increase employment opportunities for
2 young Muslims. The program will provide career
3 coaching and job seeking assistance and importantly,
4 will also seek to challenge and change employers'
5 attitudes. Ultimately, we want to strengthen the
6 ability of all communities to provide the support
7 themselves.

8 Ladies and gentlemen, I think we've heard some
9 wonderful contributions at this summit. One often
10 repeated theme is that we must ensure our citizens
11 never feel like strangers in their own countries. It's
12 a point that was very well expressed recently by Lord
13 Sacks of the United Kingdom. "Above all," he said,
14 "it's important that we not fear strangers, as we
15 ourselves are all strangers in someone else's eyes.
16 Why should I not hate the strange? Because the
17 stranger is me."

18 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: Thank you. And in
19 addition to this set of interventions, we'll be hearing
20 from [REDACTED]

21 [REDACTED]

22 [REDACTED] Thank you, Chair. I thank the

B6

1 US Government for inviting us to this important
2 gathering. Terrorists are terrorists irrespective of
3 their belief, creed, or cause. There must be an
4 absolute zero tolerance to all foreign (inaudible) of
5 violent extremism.

6 Countering violent extremism must be
7 underpinned by a whole society approach. However, it
8 is the youth that remains particularly volatile to the
9 extremist messaging and the need for positive access to
10 positive alternatives.

11 With this group in mind, our Prime Minister,
12 Sheikh Hasina, offered her vision of building a digital
13 Bangladesh by 2021 to unleash the creative enterprise
14 of our youth through knowledge and ICT. We are giving
15 emphasis on vocational education to equip our youth
16 with the skills on demand in the local and overseas
17 markets.

18 Women's social mobility in Bangladesh has been
19 critical for the religious extremist agenda to feel
20 weakened at one (inaudible) fundamental pursuits. It
21 has been particularly helpful to disseminate the
22 counter extremist messages through religious leaders,

1 especially Imams from local mosques.

2 It also makes eminent sense to engage the
3 media to shatter the means around the extremist agenda.
4 The media has been our strongest ally in projecting a
5 robust counter narrative in the backdrop of the recent
6 threat made by the al-Qaeda to create a new outfit of
7 the organization in our region. It is a matter of
8 great concern that certain political parties, the B&B
9 in particular in Bangladesh are directly inciting and
10 extremist agenda in order to challenge the Democratic
11 non-communal and non-confrontational narrative we are
12 trying to propagate from the government.

13 In fact, some of the recent cowardly acts like
14 throwing petrol bombs at passenger-laden vehicles and
15 (inaudible) are almost akin to the terror tactics being
16 used by the Islamic state and others. It is no
17 surprise that even the European parliament asked our
18 government to ban political entities such as the
19 Jamaat-e-Islami and (inaudible) Islam that would serve
20 to indiscriminate terrorist activities. In order to
21 counter these emerging crises, our government
22 underscores the need for building greater awareness and

1 resilience among our communities.

2 We have volunteered to be one of the initial
3 pilot countries for the Global Community Engagement and
4 Resilience Fund. The effective CVE programs that
5 (inaudible) the process also likely to work in other
6 comparable settings. I thank you.

7 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: Thank you very much.
8 That concludes our first panel discussion on youth and
9 women.

10 We're now turning -- I thank our speakers. I
11 thank our intervenors. I invite our third set of
12 panelists to join me on the stage while we move to our
13 second panel.

14 And I am delighted that we can engage in this
15 very important topic. I think one of the obvious
16 elements of this meeting has been that we have far more
17 examples, and far more wisdom, and far more
18 intervention that could be had on any single topic, and
19 we would point out to all of the delegates here that
20 there is an opportunity tomorrow in a civil society
21 context to engage in a deeper discussion about many of
22 these issues. The information is in your programs, and

1 it's also available from your liaison offices. But
2 more importantly, this is work that will be continuing
3 on in the road to UNGA. Each of these elements can be
4 pulled out, and we can have deeper discussions, share
5 best practices, build a community of learning and
6 implementation. And so this is really just the
7 beginning, the tip of the iceberg, if you will.

8 So turning from youth and women, thank you, to
9 the relationship between communities and the security
10 forces which are responsible for ensuring the safety of
11 those communities. The relationships are not always
12 easy, but they are nonetheless absolutely vital in the
13 efforts to prevent and counter violent extremism. And
14 so I'm delighted to welcome our speakers, who will have
15 their initial comments, and then we'll follow with a
16 shorter number of interventions.

17 Our first is

18

19

and he will be followed by

20

21

And so we thank you very much, both

22

of you, for being with us and look forward to your

B6

1 comments.

2 Thank you, Madam Chair,
3 Excellencies, ladies and gentlemen. Good afternoon.

B6

4 Lives continue to be lost because of
5 terrorism. A few weeks ago in a city in Southern
6 Philippines, an improvised explosive device placed in a
7 vehicle parked near a busy public bus terminal
8 exploded; 2 persons were killed, more than 50 others
9 were injured.

10 As part of the Philippine effort to address
11 terrorism, Dante Terrorism Council was established in
12 2007 and was given the responsibility for the proper
13 and effective implementation of the anti-terrorism
14 policy of the country. The anti-terrorism council is
15 the primary body mandated to formulate and adopt
16 comprehensive, adequate, efficient, and effective
17 anti-terrorism plans and programs and counter measures
18 to suppress and eradicate terrorism in the country.

19 At the top of -- the fore focused program of
20 the council is the National Terrorism Prevention
21 Program, which is implemented into three major
22 correlated activities. First, targeting activity,

1 which aims to deny the opportunity for violent
2 extremism to perpetrate the (inaudible).

3 Second, the law enforcement activities that
4 include not only pursuing violent extremist suspects
5 but as well as looking into and controlling the tools
6 commonly used by violent extremists.

7 And third, counter radicalization and
8 de-radicalization activity, which addresses the motive
9 part of terrorism.

10 These three activities have one common
11 denominator, community engagement. The Human Security
12 Act of 2007, the law that created Dante Terrorism
13 Council, mandated the council to coordinate all
14 national airports and mobilize the entire nation
15 against terrorism. Hence, the Philippines battle cry
16 in countering violent extremism is not only the whole
17 of government response but a wider and more
18 comprehensive whole of nation approach.

19 This approach is simply digging the trap to
20 achieve a community owned, a local government led, and
21 security sector supported campaign against violent
22 extremism. The national government comes into the

1 picture to provide strategic direction through policies
2 and seed projects. And international cooperation plays
3 a crucial role in fortifying the synergy among the
4 sectors. The whole of nation approach simply means
5 community ownership and the process of instituting that
6 approach is the ultimate endeavor.

7 We have started a Democracy through promoting
8 awareness and capacity-building activities to stimulate
9 the resilience, especially in identified priority areas
10 for the usual targets of violent extremism.

11 Geographic features of the country have led to
12 a dynamic culture characterized by ethnic diversities,
13 unique historical experiences, and varying community
14 norms. This is the main premise why the Philippine
15 government acknowledges that the approaches in
16 countering violent extremism are varied from one
17 (inaudible) to another. The approach should,
18 therefore, be custom fit with the equalities of the
19 community. Hence, it is the local government units
20 which are more familiar with their respective
21 communities that are tasked to lead the campaign, the
22 realization of the whole of nation approach.

1 And what are our initial gains? For the last
2 three years that this program has been implemented, the
3 areas susceptible to violent extremism has been
4 covered. The essential factor in this community
5 engagement program is the first multiple concept that
6 involves the participation of the community-based
7 individuals and groups as part of the community-wide
8 program. Their engagement is not necessarily
9 disengaging them from day-to-day sources of living, but
10 they're engaged in their daily activities; and they're
11 encouraged to participate in (inaudible), what to
12 observe, what to do, how to report, and where or whom
13 to report. And the police and emergency response units
14 are required to provide easy to access coordination and
15 communication scheme.

16 Along with the police and other law
17 enforcement agencies, the security sectors deployed in
18 the (inaudible) are subject matter experts to this
19 program. They provide assistance to the first
20 multipliers and community volunteers that include those
21 from the business and religious sectors.

22 Other mechanisms that address grievances and

1 channel feedback in order to reduce resentment and
2 mitigate localized conflicts are invited in the CRDR
3 program that adopt a holistic approach of peace,
4 security, development, and formula. These are
5 implemented to a national framework for work
6 areas -- national operational framework where four work
7 areas were identified, and to ensure that national
8 anti-terrorism programs are effectively delivered to
9 the grassroots levels and local issues are more
10 speedily addressed, regional anti-terrorism (inaudible)
11 are formed at the local level.

12 The Armed Forces of the Philippines and the
13 Philippine National Police are in the program of the
14 country's anti-terrorism and counter terrorism efforts.
15 They implement community related programs. The
16 Philippine National Police have their own police
17 community relations program, and the Armed Forces of
18 the Philippines have their own high concept of
19 intelligence, operations, and community program. Worth
20 noting is the Armed Forces Football for Peace program.

21 Currently, are on the institutionalization
22 process of this program to ensure sustainability of the

1 existing programs. The process may be through
2 establishment of protocols, (inaudible), ordinances,
3 and other forms of legislations, but on top of this we
4 believe that the best way to institutionalize these
5 programs is through community ownership.

6 Thank you very much for your attention.

7 Thank you, Sarah.

B6

8 (Inaudible) Good afternoon, Excellencies, ladies and
9 gentlemen.

10 First of all, I would like to thank to the
11 Secretary of State for inviting Malaysia in the summit.

12 As you know that Malaysia is a multi-culture,
13 multi-racial, and multi-religious country. Hence, it
14 is of essence for us to practice moderation and to
15 counter as well as to prevent the spread of violent
16 extremism.

17 Even Malaysia Prime Minister, Najib Razak, has
18 (inaudible) use the concept of global movement of
19 moderate during the 61st Session of the UN General
20 Assembly in New York in 2010. He called for all faiths
21 who are committed to work together to combat and
22 marginalize extremists who have held the world hostage

1 with bigotry and violence. Prime Minister Najib
2 emphasized that we must choose moderation over
3 extremism, and we must choose negotiation over
4 confrontation.

5 With regard to communities the forces
6 relations, I would like to highlight two programs that
7 implemented in Malaysia. First, communities with the
8 first cooperation in Malaysia have been established as
9 one of the important tools to preserve (inaudible) and
10 stability in the country. For example, we have a
11 service where we call the people volunteers to come
12 under the Essential Powers Emergency in 1964 to become
13 the eyes and ears of the government during the
14 (inaudible) spirit in combating the communist tracks
15 (inaudible).

16 The people who are called is made up of
17 civilian volunteers to support and assist the
18 authorities. With enough members, almost 3 million
19 volunteers, we (inaudible) in the community works.
20 This moment is important to become the eyes and ears of
21 the government to prevent extremism in the country.

22 Under the present government anti-terrorism

1 program introduced in 2009, strategy cooperation
2 between the public and the Malaysian police have been
3 (inaudible) by the clearly intact crime resource, the
4 recent call for the community to develop greater
5 awareness of their surroundings, including to report on
6 suspicious activities.

7 Additionally, Malaysian police have and will
8 continue to organize awareness program. Working
9 together with (inaudible), sharing of information
10 related with the safety, and stability, and with a
11 solid framework to counter extremism activities.

12 Ladies and gentlemen, the White Paper on ISIS
13 was (inaudible) by the Prime Minister in Malaysian
14 parliament on November 26th this last year. As a
15 country that propagates moderation in all aspects,
16 Malaysia has a duty to expose to the nation that the
17 extremism concept of ISIS are contrary to the teachings
18 of Islam and the further constitution. In these
19 relations, the White Paper has outlined preventative
20 measures to address the ISIS tracks effectively to
21 ensure that Malaysians would not be influenced by the
22 ISIS ideology that could affect the security and

1 stability of the nations, including (inaudible)
2 measures based on laws to counter terrorism.

3 Ladies and gentlemen, as of middle February
4 2015, a total of 68 Malaysian have been detained by
5 Malaysian police for the involvement with the ISIS
6 activities. The latest, two days ago, Malaysian police
7 detained 14-year-old girl suspected of trying to join
8 the Islamic State terrorist group in Syria. She had
9 been in contact with two Malaysian militants based in
10 Syria without the knowledge of their families.

11 What I would like to emphasis here, that
12 militants have an active presence in cyber world to
13 promote extremist ideologist in a bid to extend their
14 network and attract young girls into becoming
15 jihadists.

16 Ladies and gentlemen, as an effort to address
17 the ISIS activities and consistent with the steps taken
18 by other countries to introduce anti-terrorism laws,
19 the government is proposing a new law to deal with
20 Malaysians involved in militant activities and for
21 fighters. Meanwhile, the existing laws lack security
22 (inaudible) and special measures. We (inaudible) in

1 the process to be strengthen.

2 As a chairman of (inaudible), at the
3 (inaudible) Malaysia will have (inaudible) meeting on
4 (inaudible) of crime and at the same time also hosting
5 a one-day meeting on violent (inaudible) and
6 radicalization issues pending at the end of the
7 September 2015.

8 Ladies and gentlemen, let's we work together
9 to fight against extremism. Thank you very much.

10 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: Thank you very much.
11 I've just been informed that we're squeezed on the
12 other end by the National Security Advisor's schedule,
13 so I'm going to ask to do something rather unorthodox;
14 and I apologize because the people on my panel have
15 been extremely well-behaved in terms of their use of
16 time. But what I'd like to do is I'd like to call very
17 rapidly on the intervenors to try to make one-minute
18 interventions, and I'd like to ask the panelists for
19 Session 3, [REDACTED] to please come
20 on up and seat yourself here so we can move quickly.

21 And with that, [REDACTED]
22 [REDACTED] you're back. Is

B6

1 that right?

2 [REDACTED] Yes.

B6

3 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: Okay. You're on.

4 [REDACTED] Thank you.

5 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: One minute, please.

6 [REDACTED]: Well, one

7 minute of good news, Madam Secretary, because from
8 Columbia only come good news. We moved from being one
9 of the most violent places on Earth 20 years ago to a
10 more secure society today, sound and fast-growing
11 economy, a more equal nation, a stronger state, a
12 country that won war against organized crime, respecting
13 human rights and strengthening democracy.

14 At that because collective conviction that
15 violence is not a vehicle of change but its obstacle
16 came together with the conviction that we have achieved
17 the result because of good governments, good
18 presidents, the best soldiers, the best police, and the
19 best public policy. Support for the private sectors
20 strengthen the civil society while we were putting
21 into -- for sound security public policy.

22 International cooperation and foreign

1 political support, mainly from the United States
2 through plant Columbia, allowed us to learn from errors
3 performed at transparent public expenditure and have
4 access to the state of the art in intelligence training
5 and technology.

6 So this is the new Columbia I can show today
7 to you. Not a perfect country, far from it, but a
8 democracy that is successfully back from the brink and
9 that has decided to liberate itself from the claws of
10 violence in order to prosper and to lead.

11 Thank you for listening with attention to the
12 speech #81. It's a very good (inaudible) that we can
13 work together. Thank you.

14 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: Thank you.

15 So we'll move swiftly to the [REDACTED]

B6

16 [REDACTED]

17 [REDACTED] Thank you. Having in
18 mind what was already said today, obviously, one of the
19 biggest security threats that are posed today are the
20 returnees being a key recruitment factor for the new
21 jihadist fighters and potential terrorists.

22 Participation of Macedonia nationals in the

1 military regions in Syria and Iraq, mainly as activists
2 in the Islamic state, supplemented with the presence of
3 extreme individuals and groups, are spreading radical
4 positions, ideas, and principles, especially in terms
5 of globalization indicate potential danger from
6 possible acts of violence with elements of terrorism.

7 Facing the new challenges, Macedonia
8 constantly upgrades its normal defense institutional
9 capacities. Setting up its own security strategies but
10 also with the efforts of the international community
11 for joint fight against the terrorism.

12 However, starting from the position that the
13 extremism and the radicalism, along with the security
14 one, had provided a social component, we believe that
15 the prevention of such security phenomena necessarily
16 impose the need of widespread activities undertaken by
17 the official religious communities, educational
18 institutions, local communities, media, and the NGO.

19 The community policing is a relatively new
20 concept of policing, and it's an asset in fighting
21 terrorism; and it works different in different
22 countries, but the level to which the community

1 policing might contribute to countering terrorism
2 depends on the level of trust and cooperation that
3 exists between the police and the public.

4 Therefore, along with the timely exchange of
5 information among experts, we all have to work toward
6 establishing methods, how to gain trust between the
7 institutions and the local population. Thank you.

8 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: Thank you very much.

9 So now I call on the [REDACTED] B6
10 [REDACTED] please for a one-minute intervention.

11 [REDACTED] Thank you. I'll try to be
12 as quick as possible. Albania is a unique example of
13 religious harmony where Muslims, nearly half of
14 population, and Christians work together to build a
15 sound society around values which are altogether. And
16 despite that, Albania, like any other country, is under
17 threat from terrorism.

18 We can succeed, and all the speeches today
19 practically stress it out. But I do believe we have to
20 breakdown boundaries, breakdown walls, cliches, and
21 dogmas, even between us. And we know we have to kill
22 bureaucracy in order to succeed over terrorism.

1 Just to make an example, Albania has since now
2 80 foreign fighters in a nearly 4 million population,
3 and I heard the Italian Minister which said Italy has
4 50 citizens as foreign fighters out of 60 million
5 population. That means terrorists are quite more
6 faster (sic) than we are and can collaborate quite more
7 effectively than countries do.

8 So we have to strengthen cooperation, and here
9 together with us -- with me are the Macedonian
10 colleague, (inaudible) colleague of mine, Bosnia, all
11 the Balkan regions. Our EU, integration agenda, as a
12 region, the Balkan region, is there under scrutiny of
13 reforms in each of our countries, but when it comes to
14 security, we should have the same agenda despite the
15 fact of who is and who is not an EU member.

16 We are building in Albania -- we are trying to
17 build citizens' faith in institutions through fighting
18 corruption, reforming the justice system,
19 reforming -- delivering a system of reforms which
20 builds citizens' faith in institutions, and delivering
21 services -- citizen-oriented services through
22 efficiency and without bureaucracy.

1 And we are also building citizens' faith in
2 state police. You know that in post-communist
3 countries, citizens are reluctant to believe in
4 institutions and in state police, which is considered
5 as a repressive mean towards all. We are trying to
6 make quite clear the perception that police officers
7 are partners to those who obey the law and are an
8 oppressive instrument to those who do not obey the law.

9 Religious community in Albania is
10 collaborating, creating a sound society, also building
11 models which youngsters should believe on. The Muslim
12 community, together with the US Government, which
13 representatives of the Muslim community are here, are
14 delivering a specific project, which practically is
15 educating youngsters with values, which should be
16 common to us and to all the religions in Albania.

17 Despite that, and I'm finishing, we have to
18 win over our incapacity to collaborate without waiting
19 the threat to knock at our door. Thank you very much.

20 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: Thank you.

21
22

B6

1

2

Thank you, ma'am.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

Ladies and gentlemen, the commentary police is very important strategy that allows police and society to interact together in unions in order to find a solution to crimes, chaos, security problems, and to improve the quality of life of every single member in our society, and this is based on the idea that people have the right to have an opinion in the way police work. But on the other hand, they should be supporting the police and working with it. So in order to solve the problems of the society, we need to allow for the police and the society to find new means to work out the problems of society and not to concentrate only on crimes.

Police is trying, as much as possible, to create a genuine partnership with society and tries as well to try and support community work within the police as well. We need to enhance prevention of crime, and society needs to work with us. We need to put an end to the psychological barriers that creates fear from policemen.

We also work on enhancing reform and

1 rehabilitation at a social level when dealing with some
2 delinquents that can be reintegrated. We also provide
3 assistance in protecting human rights and assisting the
4 victims of crimes.. We also try to work out problems
5 within society and within families.

6 We also created a group of the Friends of
7 Police, and we encourage volunteers working within the
8 police in order to enhance our relations with a
9 society.

10 We work also with services provided, different
11 kind of services and departments statewide in order to
12 assist people who suffer from specific kind of crimes
13 or problems. Our aim is also to face all difficult
14 problems and difficult habits with working with school
15 and also with religious institutions.

16 I will give you some example of our experience
17 as a Palestinian police. We have the project of small
18 policemen, what we call the small policemen. We
19 brought young children and young girls, aged 14 to 16
20 years, and we trained them as being police man or woman
21 in order to assist policemen when they carry their
22 jobs. This small unit of police also gives courses at

1 schools in order to help our children understand what
2 policemen and policing is about. Thank you.

3 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: Last intervention,
4 and then we'll move to our next panel.

5 [REDACTED]
6 [REDACTED] Please, tell
7 us about your work with gangs or in Zanzibar.

8 [REDACTED] Thank you for giving me this
9 opportunity. As we all know, Tanzania is one of the
10 peaceful country in Africa, one of the example country
11 where people are living in peace and enjoy all aspects
12 of social economic and political aspects.

13 But recently -- in the recent years, there has
14 been extremist activities with an example, in 2012, we
15 find that a lot of street gangs started acting up and
16 doing extremist activities, reaching the level of
17 killing innocent people, including uniformed police
18 officers, and that was really high, a lot of extremist
19 activities by street gangs entering in Tanzania, and in
20 particular in Zanzibar.

21 But the sad thing that revealed recently, it
22 has gone up to the very high level whereby extremist

B6

1 have attacked two police stations, and they killed
2 police officers; and they are claiming in YouTube or on
3 the internet that they have all the ammunitions and
4 bombs that they will start to use against people in
5 Tanzania. So it's a very peaceful country, but the
6 extremists have already started acting up. And this
7 reflects the reality that -- like what President Obama
8 said this morning, that no society or community is
9 immune from extremist activities, and this is a real
10 example that is happening right now.

11 So with -- with my organization, International
12 Law and Policy Institute, after seeing these extremist
13 activities from the street gangs, we started -- we had
14 support from the US Government to implement a project
15 that's called creating space for dialogue and peace.
16 The aim was to -- we find that the youth started to
17 become radicalized because of the lack of communication
18 between them -- the police and the youth. So we
19 provide dialogue, we provide training on human right,
20 and how to respect each other, and good governance.
21 And the aim was to increase cooperation and trust.

22 The project was very successful. The increase

1 of cooperation and trust between police and youth has
2 come up, and also, according to the district police
3 commander in Zanzibar, that 19 percent of violent
4 extremist activities dropped down last year in 2014.

5 So because of the time (inaudible) that the
6 way for -- I mean, there's still one -- many challenge,
7 but one is that our government, not only Tanzania, but
8 most of those -- that are considered themselves in a
9 peace situation, they are still responding instead of
10 being ready to prevent, having measures to prevent.
11 But they are believing themselves that they have capacity
12 to respond when things happen, and most of the time it
13 becomes that is too for that. Thanks.

14 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: Thank you so much.

15 Wonderful. We are moving to our very last
16 panel, and I believe that one of the most important
17 elements of this particular ministerial is the
18 attention that we are trying to pay to often overlooked
19 root causes, and we should not see it as symbolic that
20 we are squeezing the time on our last panel, which is
21 about the Social, Political, and Economic
22 Marginalization of Communities, including Minorities.

1 Clearly, the brilliance of this meeting is that it is a
2 catalyst. It is a weighing stop on a broader series of
3 conversations.

4 So, please, gentlemen, I've asked you to
5 truncate your comments. We apologize. It's not
6 because your topics are not important, but we do want
7 to make time for as many voices as we can.

8 And so with that, I will just very briefly say
9 that we will hear in turn -- well, why don't you just
10 go ahead and start. [REDACTED] and
11 we'll move forward. [REDACTED]

B6

12 [REDACTED]

13 We're honored to have you here.

14 [REDACTED] Thank you. Honorable,
15 ministers, distinguished participants, ladies and
16 gentlemen, I sincerely thank the United States
17 Government for organizing this meeting. Today after
18 the long day in the short time space for us, I will not
19 touch up on the definition of the terms of minority and
20 marginalization because the term of minority carries
21 different meanings for every country and for all the
22 societies represented here in this meeting. Yet,

1 marginalization starts with creating the other.

2 The most important function of the government
3 and states on this issue is to provide legal ground and
4 public order to meet the demands on such for identity
5 and belonging in a democratic state and to produce
6 smart policies which aim at creating multiple
7 identities as well as promoting minority rights. In
8 this regard, by establishing policies on minorities, it
9 is important to take steps which provide the whole
10 society participation, approval, and internalization.
11 Forcing individuals to choose an identify or assimilate
12 them into perceptual identities will push us to the
13 wrong ends.

14 At the same manner, it will be misleading to
15 address terrorism and violent extremism only as a
16 matter of marginalization in minority groups or
17 minority rights. However, I would like to reiterate
18 here that no demands on rights, even if it has some
19 basis cannot legitimize terrorism. It is obvious that
20 we should reinforce the steps which have been taken to
21 prevent the process of violent extremism since 2001,
22 including radicalization caused by the terrorist

1 organization exploiting religion.

2 Neither radicalization is new phenomena, nor
3 it is a peculiarity of certain society, religion or
4 culture. Actually, there is no difference between the
5 right extremist -- terrorist organization in Germany
6 that killed eight Turkish origin students in the last
7 10 years, the member of the revolutionary left group,
8 DHKP/C that committed a suicide attack to the American
9 embassy in Ankara and the al-Qaeda linked perpetrators
10 of the heinous attacks in Paris.

11 Marginalization cannot be given as an excuse
12 for the attacks and the damages. As such, we think
13 that an approach which sees radicalization only as a
14 phenomena on the base of the case affiliated with
15 groups exploiting Islam and which tries to understand
16 this process by affiliating it with Islam is not
17 correct. I would also like to point that the gradual
18 increase of Islamophobia and Xenophobia in
19 international fora affects negatively the combat
20 against al-Qaeda ideology and affiliated terrorism due
21 to their contribution. To vest against Islam -- Islam
22 against West rhetoric.

1 At this point, I would like to emphasize that
2 the terminology used for the definition of radical
3 group is crucial as well. The use of terminology as
4 Islamist or Islamist terrorism links all Muslims under
5 suspicion, marks all believers of Islam as a potential
6 radicals or terrorists, and it serves as a dangerous
7 polarization tool. In this regard, I want to touch up
8 on the -- some steps that need to be taken at
9 international/national/local levels.

10 The message by the politicians, religious and
11 opinion leaders in the media condemn all violence and
12 encouraging moderation and tolerance as their response
13 to the widespread radical terrorist propaganda is
14 crucial. In Turkey, directorate of religious efforts
15 has undertaken an important faction in meeting the
16 religious needs of the Turkish society and correctly
17 explaining Islam to the Turkish community, besides the
18 Turkish police also focuses on the detection of the
19 groups that are potential target of the extremist
20 ideologies that protection of the youths from extremist
21 and through collaboration with school management and
22 families.

1 To complete, most important lesson we have
2 learned from old experience is that the marginal are
3 the real minority. For this reason, you might have
4 noticed that in Turkey, despite 40 years of terrorist
5 violence, we have never used the term of Kurdish
6 terrorism, and we have never described the problem as
7 such, because it is the PKK, not the Kurds, who have
8 proceed terrorist attacks. The biggest mistake would
9 be shaping all decision regarding rights and
10 expectation of all minorities and their futures in all
11 societies on the basis of particular policies aiming
12 and prevention of marginal in these groups. Thank you.

13 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: Thank you very much.

14 Next we'll hear from [REDACTED]

B6

15 [REDACTED]

16 [REDACTED] Honorable Chair, Excellencies,
17 ladies and gentlemen, I thank the U.S. government for
18 organizing this summit where we all from the 60
19 countries and multilateral organizations could gather
20 and share our views and experience on the most pressing
21 concern of our age. I am here to share with you the
22 Indian experience.

1 The Indian experience is somewhat unique,
2 unique in the sense that India is home to over 180
3 million Muslims and there is not a single foreign
4 fighter as yet, at least. How many of our friends
5 often ask, what did India do to keep such a large mass
6 of young men and women away from radicalization?

7 Well, what we believe that worked for us are
8 these. India's core strength is its robust, liberal,
9 plural, democratic society. It can show socioeconomic
10 and political integration of communities comprising the
11 Indian demographic mosaic.

12 The government of India and the state
13 governments proactively take several affirmative
14 actions that strengthen bonds between the communities.

15 Ten years back, we created a Ministry of Minority
16 Affairs with a special focus on educational and
17 economic empowerment of minority communities and their
18 institutions besides women empowerment.

19 Education being the most critical to
20 empowerment, India lays a special emphasis on it.
21 Nearly half the annual budget of this ministry is
22 dedicated to educational empowerment of this community.

1 During the last five years, over 40 million
2 boys and girls of minority communities have received a
3 scholarship for higher and technical studies. A
4 special emphasis is laid on girls' education. There
5 are government-sponsored special programs towards
6 enhanced skill development of minority communities. In
7 these institutions, 33 percent seats are reserved for
8 the girls from these communities.

9 In the last five years, some of the measures
10 include: construction of some 1200 new school
11 buildings, over 21,000 classrooms, over 700 hostels for
12 studies, over 150 industrial training institutes, and
13 some 4,000 primary health centers built in these areas.

14 We have a scheme for leadership development of
15 minority women, and in the last two years we have
16 trained over 170,000 women in participation in
17 grassroot democratic institutions; accessing
18 institutional finance, including the banking system;
19 initiatives in macro finance, and several other
20 measures.

21 The National Minorities Development and
22 Finance Corporation of the government provides

1 incentives, including concessional loans to
2 entrepreneurs of smaller communities for
3 self-employment. Over 500 million US dollars have been
4 spent on this.

5 India also has a National Commission for
6 Minorities mandated by the constitution of India to
7 address their grievances. The National Human Rights
8 Commission at the national level and the states' Human
9 Rights Commissions at the states' level promptly and
10 effectively address human rights concerns of
11 individuals and communities.

12 A robust and fiercely independent media is
13 another pillar of India's strength. The ever-alert
14 media seldom misses an opportunity to highlight any
15 wrong to any community, and the government takes these
16 reports very seriously.

17 The recently-held elections in Jammu and
18 Kashmir, a Muslim minority state of the Indian Union in
19 which over 65 percent of the electorate peacefully cast
20 their votes is a testimony to its success story.

21 India's response to violent extremism is
22 calibrated in a way that prevents a disproportionate

1 use of force by the state. India has never used air
2 power or any area weapon on combating violent
3 extremism. India's National Security Guard, the noted
4 counterterrorism force, is a police organization.

5 The police, with its roots in the communities,
6 deal with the violent extremism firmly yet with a human
7 touch. Even in areas where the Indian army is
8 occasionally deployed, it is subject to Indian civil
9 laws and functions as an empowered police.

10 Terrorism that India faces has often sources
11 outside the country. India remains committed to
12 combating terrorism in all its forms. It has expressed
13 its intend and eagerness through a proposal for
14 confronting conventional international terrorism in the
15 51st UN General Assembly, 1996. Thank you for your
16 patience.

17 (Applause)

18 (Whereupon, at 6:00 p.m., the summit continued
19 in evening session.)

20

21

22

23

1 E V E N I N G S E S S I O N

2 (6:00 p.m.)

3 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: Thank you very much.

4 [REDACTED]

B6

6 [REDACTED] Thank you, Madam Chairman.

7 I thank President Obama for organizing this important
8 meeting about fighting radicalization. Canadians have
9 been touched by the actions of members of the US
10 government, Secretary Kerry and others, when we were
11 victims. We faced terrorist attacks in October.

12 While we thought we were on the good track, we
13 were caught by surprise by those terrorist attacks, and
14 that's why we tabled two weeks ago when I presented in
15 the House yesterday bill C-51 that will further enhance
16 the ability of Canadian government agencies to prevent
17 and disrupt the evolving terrorist activity.

18 This bill has five critical elements. The
19 first one is authorizing enhanced information-sharing
20 between our own house, the Federal Agency for National
21 Security Purposes. The second one is enhancing
22 Canadian Security Intelligence Service powers to

1 disrupt threats, as our allies do, for our security and
2 be able to prevent terrorist attacks at an earlier
3 stage.

4 Further, mitigate threats to global security
5 and prevent air travel for the purpose of engaging in
6 terrorism. Fourth, criminalizing the promotion of
7 terrorism. This will allow us to take down internet
8 sites and social media posts that propagate terrorist
9 messaging, once again improving our prevention
10 initiative.

11 Yes, Canada agrees we must take strong action
12 to prevent radicalization. Our action in this regard
13 focuses on three priority areas -- community
14 engagement, training and awareness, and focused
15 intervention programming for people at risk of
16 radicalizing.

17 We want to engage with communities.

18

19

20 By
21 challenging communities to identify opportunities for
22 intervention, we help them take ownership of the
 problem, making them a key partner in the fight against

B6

1 extremism. And they've been very helpful in deterring
2 some plots.

3 We also recognize the need for multi-agency
4 and multi-party radicalization intervention programming
5 operating with consistent counter narrative, and that's
6 why we are working with our allies. We embrace the
7 fact that acting early and taking steps to prevent
8 radicalization is a key element in addressing the
9 threats associated with homegrown both terrorists and
10 travel for terrorist purposes.

11 While we act locally, we also support global
12 initiatives. We cosponsored the United Nations
13 Security Council Resolution 2178 in September 2014 to
14 address the global threat of foreign fighters. And
15 along with Algeria, Canada co-chairs the Global
16 Counterterrorism Forum Sahel working group.

17 We must admit that we are facing a challenge
18 within our borders. And as Albert Camus said that we
19 have to speak in real terms because if we don't give
20 the right name to things, we will fail in our
21 initiatives.

22 Canada is a strong partner in this struggle

1 for the minds and the hearts of our citizens and the
2 fight against terrorists. Those who harm us, those who
3 are willing to attack violently our human fellows, our
4 freedom, our liberty, our freedom of expression, will
5 face our undeterred resolve to track them and make them
6 face the full force of the law. We owe it to the
7 victims of terrorism. We owe it to our own humanity.

8 And may I conclude by saying that as a
9 Canadian, when we were a victim of those attacks in
10 Ottawa, it was reassuring to see the whole society
11 coming out together and rejecting strongly violence. I
12 saw that also in the streets of Paris.

13 So may we be carried and inspired by the
14 spirit of hope in our important duty to protect our
15 citizens. Thank you.

16 (Applause)

17 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: To continue on with
18 the conversation about how communities can be better
19 integrated, we will have a series of interventions,
20 which again we will have to keep very short.

21 I did want to pick up on the Secretary's
22 comment that in addition to the kinds of pledges that

1 have been made very generously by leaders who have
2 spoken up at this summit, we have made available and
3 you can pick up a draft follow-on agenda.

4 Right now it's listed in more of a narrative
5 form. What we would ask each of the delegations to do,
6 whether you're from civil society, the private sector,
7 or from a state, is to write down the kinds of
8 initiatives that you are willing to participate in and
9 the kinds of initiatives you're willing to lead so that
10 we can populate this road map to UNGA.

11 We will be seeking a neutral private sector
12 platform on which all of our calendar and road map
13 collectively can be posted. It will be our boat that
14 we are all on together. And we can populate it with
15 research papers. We can populate it with contact
16 information. We can use it as a host site to keep us
17 focused on the root causes of violent extremism as we
18 build toward UNGA.

19 So with that, I would like to call on the

20

21 I hope I got your name correct, but probably not. I
22 apologize.

B6

1 [REDACTED] Close enough. Close
2 enough, thank you.

3 First I want to salute and thank to our hosts
4 for convening this summit in a really unique way,
5 first, through trying to understand, and then
6 efficiently and effectively fight violent extremism by
7 fighting the root causes of today's global
8 instability -- injustice, poverty, and lack of proper
9 economy.

10 So that's why I am today an optimist about our
11 common mission. I see that we are united in our
12 diversities to put together comprehensive strategies
13 for sharing societies and values, and this is a clear
14 signal of hope.

15 So let me briefly just use one example, which
16 is the example closest to me, the Bosnian example, as
17 one of the common platforms for understanding and
18 moving forward on a road to shared societies and
19 values.

20 This year we are approaching 20 years memorial
21 when thousands of people in Srebrenica were killed in a
22 few days only because they were Europeans but Muslims

1 who wanted to live in democracy and in civil society.
2 That act was sentenced in the International Hate
3 Tribunal as the last act of genocide in the 20th
4 century.

5 Some leaders who are today being prosecuted in
6 the Hague at that time were saying that they were doing
7 it in order to save Christianity from Muslims in
8 Europe. We all know that this was not the truth. This
9 was not the war between religions but between two
10 different visions of shared societies and values
11 confronting segregated and sectarian societies. So the
12 thugs of that time and today's violent extremists are
13 just two same sides of one single coin.

14 American administration, let me remind you, 20
15 years ago led international community great coalition
16 to stop the war, to punish war criminals, and open the
17 process of nation-building where Muslims, Christians,
18 Jews, and others, like for a hundred years before, will
19 be living again together in Bosnia and integrating
20 into, along Euro-Atlantic path, shared societies,
21 countries, and broad region.

22 In the meantime, three confronting armies on

1 Bosnian soil were integrated through US-led process in
2 one armed forces, one whose soldiers today are back to
3 back, shoulder to shoulder, participating in the peace
4 missions in different parts of the world, from
5 Afghanistan to Iraq. What we have not achieved
6 completely yet is reforming segregated educational
7 system in which we are still teaching the kids for
8 three armies.

9 So what we have not fulfilled yet is to be
10 securely and irreversibly back on shared societies and
11 values safe ground, and an educational system along
12 that line is the only way to a self-sustainable and
13 prosperous future. So this fact today unfortunately
14 applies not only for my country, and I see
15 unfortunately in the region which I come from, but to a
16 lot of places all over the world as well.

17 So let's face and use common experiences, the
18 hardest lessons learned from Srebrenica in '95 and New
19 York 2001, from cases that we saw today on the opening
20 video of Colombia, Madrid, Islamabad, until today's
21 ISIL and Da'esh brutalities.

22 So my point is very simple. Radicalism and

1 violent extremism starts when shared societies and
2 values stops.

3 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: Thank you.

4 [REDACTED] And vice versa.

B6

5 Radicalism and violent extremism stops when shared
6 societies and values start, keep coming, and keep
7 marching forward. Thank you very much.

8 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: Thank you very much.

9 (Applause)

10 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: Next we'll hear from

11 [REDACTED] where she's [REDACTED]

B6

12 [REDACTED] B6

13

14 [REDACTED] Thank you, Madam Secretary.

15 Yesterday and today we've heard a lot about

16 the importance of ensuring the violent extremism is

17 treated not just as a security issue but as an issue

18 for all of civil society. Today my country's [REDACTED]

B6

19 [REDACTED] reminded us

B6

20 quite rightly that Muslim communities also have a

21 critical role to play in countering violent extremism.

22 There's an imperative for inclusive approaches

1 to build trust with communities that are, for various
2 reasons, apprehensive about engaging with government.
3 There is also an imperative, I would add, to move
4 beyond traditional consultative mechanisms and to find
5 innovative ways of engaging those less visible,
6 disengaged, and marginalized sectors of the community.

7 And I'd like to give one example.

8 This year, for the first time, students in
9 Western Australia, which is quite isolated, will be
10 participating in a global peer-to-peer challenge to
11 develop solutions to counter violent extremism. Our
12 Australian team, working with the Center for Excellence
13 in National Security in Singapore, includes two
14 17-year-old Somali Australians fresh out of school.

15 Already the benefits of giving these two
16 youths an opportunity to participate in this program
17 has had a ripple effect in the community that is
18 traditionally very insular and very mistrusting of
19 authority, government, and law enforcement.

20 More young Somalis are stepping up and are
21 putting themselves forward to participate in similar
22 programs. Their parents and siblings are expressing

1 much more interest and willingness to have dialogues
2 around the issue of radicalization within their
3 communities.

4 And while this was not the intent of the
5 program, we have found that engaging young
6 people -- hearkening back to the previous panel -- can
7 actually be a very effective conduit for building trust
8 with communities that are traditionally very hard to
9 reach. Thank you.

10 (Applause)

11 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: Thank you so much.

12 [REDACTED] B6

13 [REDACTED] We have time for just one
14 minute, please. I'm so sorry.

15 [REDACTED] Thank you very much. I am [REDACTED]

16 [REDACTED] and I am from a minority ethnic
17 religious minority from Iraq, from Kurdistan in Iraq.

18 We must diagnose the social marginalization in
19 the communities when there are minorities, religious
20 minorities, and who are suffering from the
21 repercussions of war in Iraq that is discrimination
22 between the people so that is not a presentation for

1 the Yazidis in the institutions in the state and in the
2 security institutions.

3 The Yazidis are around roughly 600,000, and
4 when the Yazidis regions were attacked and aggressed
5 (sic) in Iraq, they were easy victims because there
6 were many of the fundamentalists dealing and working
7 with ISIL, Da'esh, and because not enough security and
8 safety was afforded to the Yazidis, the Yazidi
9 community. Therefore, that is a security, economic
10 marginalization and social marginalization with the
11 Yazidis.

12 Here we are talking to you in this forum, and
13 we are meeting from many countries in the other parts
14 of the world that are 5,000 women and girl from the
15 Yazidi community that are being aggressed and raped
16 every day. And this is very brutal, very inhumane,
17 that has not been witnessed by civilization.

18 And many of the Yazidi children are in the
19 camps where ISIL is in control. They are being trained
20 to be used in the future in suicide bombings, not only
21 that they will lose their lives and their families, but
22 also they will be a major danger on society as a whole.

1 Therefore, the international community must
2 move, must move very swiftly in order to fight what's
3 happening to save those Yazidi women because this must
4 be one of the highest priorities of the global
5 coalition, to fight ISIL.

6 We thank the global coalition to fight ISIL.
7 If it is not so, then we would have had a much greater
8 tragedy and catastrophe because we had launched many
9 calls of the mothers, of the Yazidi mothers, to the
10 great superpowers to save their women and save their
11 girls from the rape to which they are subject on a
12 daily basis. Thank you.

13 (Applause)

14 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: We will next hear
15 from [REDACTED] from France, who works in
16 underprivileged areas to enhance community and police
17 relations.

B6

18 [REDACTED] (interpreter): Thank you. Thank you
19 for giving me the floor.

B6

20 I would like to speak about three issues. I
21 am [REDACTED] I live in a no-go zone, as we call it.
22 I want to talk about terrorists, terrorist attacks.

1 There were four goals: first, to attack freedom of
2 expression; second, to attack Jews; attack the police;
3 and, fourth, to divide the country. As a result, this
4 attack has made us unite and have the world on our
5 side.

6 I want to talk about web. Maybe we must
7 regulate web. Then the second point is the law;
8 globalization, third; and education. Education, we
9 talked about this a lot here today.

10 The second point I want to talk about is this
11 feeling of exclusion or apartheid. In the West, we
12 must fight discrimination in all its forms: business,
13 in the media. We have to also allow people to take the
14 responsibility. And we have to tell the good stories
15 of success. France, in this case a Muslim policeman,
16 was killed during the attacks or, as President Obama
17 said, it was a Muslim clerk in the kosher supermarket
18 that saved a lot of Jews. These are important
19 examples. And I think that the private sector must be
20 involved in this, and we have to give all of the
21 necessary finances for fighting. This should be done
22 locally at first.

1 There is a lack of communication. We have to
2 fight against fears, fears against change, fears about
3 Muslims. We have to try to remedy that. And we have
4 to be, as far as France is concerned, part of the real
5 history of France, the big history, the large.

6 France is Muslim. France is also a secular
7 country. France is all of this. And France is a great
8 country. And social civil society had participated.
9 Four million people have demonstrated against the
10 attacks in Paris. We are going to go ahead. Don't
11 question it. The challenge that we must face is to
12 transfer all of us. And this struggle against
13 terrorism is one of our priorities to advance and move
14 on.

15 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: Intervenor,

B6

16
17

18 Thank you.

19 I would like, first of all, to thank the US
20 government for hosting this timely conference. It is
21 through these initiatives that we will be able to join
22 forces to remedy the causes of the extremism.

1 I would like to focus on development as key to
2 tackling the roots of terrorism, more specifically the
3 human and economic development. The most crucial
4 element of human development is education. Make no
5 mistake. Only young educated people endowed with the
6 critical thinking can and will fight extremist
7 ideologies. We need to make sure that they get the
8 best education available.

9 To this end, Qatar has built the education
10 city hosting 11 international universities. These
11 institutions draw students from all over the region.
12 We also have a fund worth \$100 million, US dollars,
13 that provide grants to Arab students to go to any
14 country for education with a guaranteed job in Qatar.
15 But a good education means also reforming our
16 educational systems and modernizing them to meet the
17 needs of students.

18 Qatar Foundation has realized the importance
19 of this factor. To that end, it has launched the WISE
20 Initiative. We need to make sure that our educational
21 system does not only feed information to students but
22 also allows them to think for themselves. It is only

1 through this kind of free-spirited education that will
2 teach tolerance to future generations and provide them
3 with the necessary tools to engage in an open and free
4 discussion with others. This is why Qatar has hosted
5 permanent international conferences, such as Doha
6 Interfaith and Doha Forum. Through the Qatar
7 Foundation, we are also launching cultural initiatives
8 across the region.

9 Routinely, governments need to make sure that
10 those educated young people have employment once they
11 graduate. Extremist ideologies feed off of poverty.
12 Do you know that 70 percent of young people in the
13 Middle East and north Africa are either unemployed or
14 work in the informal sector? It is the lack of ability
15 to make a decent living. And the absence of hope for a
16 better future that is contributing and turning these
17 young people into extremists. But thriving and booming
18 societies require, first and foremost, good governance.
19 That is why we need to foster a strong civil society
20 that is capable of monitoring governments' performance
21 and hold them accountable.

22 Finally, we need not only to fight against

1 extremism but also to fight for these injustices in the
2 Middle East.

3 Thank you.

4 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: Thank you very much.

5 Thank you, [REDACTED] for reminding us of the
6 importance of the theme of governance, which, again, we
7 have only scratched the surface on.

B6

8 And thank you also for your commitments and
9 the work that you have ongoing, much like the Saudi
10 Arabian proposal to hold a CVE conference on
11 rehabilitation and reintegration. These are the kinds
12 of details that we are looking forward to capturing.

13 Please convey to us the work that you have
14 ongoing, the work that you have planned, and the
15 leadership roles that you are willing to play in the
16 lines of effort that will be characterized in our final
17 statement. On behalf of Secretary Kerry, I want to
18 thank you so sincerely for the effort that you made to
19 come here, for the spirit in which you came, and for
20 the ways in which you have committed yourselves to, to
21 mix some metaphors, row our boat on the road to UNGA.
22 Thank you very much from the bottom of my heart.

1 (Applause)

2 Make no mistake, only young, educated people
3 endowed with the critical thinking can and will fight
4 extremist ideologies. We need to make sure that they
5 get the best education available.

6 To this end, Qatar has built the education
7 city hosting 11 international universities. These
8 institutions draw students from all over the region.
9 We also have a fund worth \$100 million U.S. that
10 provide grants to Arab students to go to any country
11 for education with a guaranteed job in Qatar. But a
12 good education means also reforming our educational
13 system and modernizing them to meet the needs of
14 students.

15 Qatar Foundation has realized the importance
16 of this factor. To that end, it has launched the WISE
17 initiative to make sure that our educational system do
18 not only feed information to students, but also allow
19 to them to think for themselves. It is only through
20 this kind of free-spirited education that will teach
21 tolerance to future generations and provide them with
22 the necessary tools to engage in an open and free

1 discussion with others.

2 This is why Qatar has host to a prominent
3 international conferences such as Doha Interfaith and
4 Doha Forum. And through the Qatar Foundation, we are
5 also launching cultural initiatives across the region.

6 In return, governments need to make sure that those
7 educated, young people have employment once they
8 graduate. Extremist ideologies feed off of poverty.

9 Do you know that 70 percent of young people in
10 the Middle East and North Africa or either unemployed
11 or work in the informal sector? It is the lack of
12 ability to make a decent living and the absence of hope
13 for a better future that is contributing and turning
14 these young people into extremists. But thriving and
15 booming societies require first and foremost good
16 governance. That's why we need to foster a strong
17 civil society that is capable of monitoring
18 governments' performance and hold them accountable.

19 Finally, we need not only to fight against
20 extremism, but also to fight for peace and justice in
21 the Middle East. Thank you.

22 UNDER SECRETARY SEWALL: Thank you very much.

1 (Applause) Thank you, [REDACTED] for reminding
2 us of the importance of the theme of governance, which
3 again, we've only scratched the surface on, and thank
4 you also for your commitments and the work that you
5 have ongoing, much like the Saudi Arabian proposal to
6 hold a CVE conference on rehabilitation and
7 reintegration.

8 These are the kinds of details that we are
9 looking forward to capturing. Please convey to us the
10 work that you have ongoing, the work that you have
11 planned, and the leadership roles that you're willing
12 to play in the lines of effort that will be
13 characterized in our final statement. And on behalf of
14 Secretary Kerry, I want to thank you so sincerely for
15 the effort that you made to come here, for the spirit
16 in which you came, and for the ways in which you have
17 committed yourselves to mix some metaphors, row our
18 boat on the road to UNGA. But thank you very much from
19 the bottom of my heart. (Applause)

20 (Pause in proceedings.)

21 ATTORNEY GENERAL HOLDER: Good afternoon.

22 It's a pleasure to join you today as we draw this

1 critically important summit to a close. And it's a
2 privilege to stand with all of you as we work to
3 fulfill our most vital obligation: safeguarding our
4 nations and our people from a wide range of violent
5 threats.

6 Let me begin by expressing my deep sympathy
7 and full support to Denmark and its people. After the
8 tragic events in Copenhagen, and before that, Paris and
9 Belgium, it is clear that we have no more urgent task
10 before us than that which brings us together today.
11 And particularly as networks of extremism continue to
12 draw individuals from countries around the world, it is
13 evident that we in the global community must each
14 examine our own efforts and engage with our own
15 communities to combat dangerous individuals and to
16 prevent acts of terror.

17 I'm pleased to say that under President
18 Obama's new 2015 national security strategy, the United
19 States is laying out a timely and credible vision of
20 leadership to counteract the threats that we face and
21 to ensure the safety and security of our homeland. We
22 are engaging in outreach on a local level so that we

1 can foster trust, improve awareness, and educate
2 communities about violence, risk factors, and we're
3 working to stop radicalization before it starts, by
4 eliminating conditions that lead to alienation and
5 violent extremism and empowering young people and other
6 vulnerable communities to reject destructive
7 ideologies.

8 Now the Department of Justice has been
9 extremely active in this regard. Over the last three
10 years our United States attorneys -- and these are the
11 chief federal prosecutors in a number of districts
12 around our country -- they've held more than 2,500
13 engagement-related events in their communities. Last
14 September, I announced a broad interagency partnership
15 to launch a new series of pilot programs to improve
16 local engagement in cities across the United States.

17 Through our office of Community Oriented
18 Policing Services and other components, we've made
19 additional investments in this work. And with
20 resources that are outlined in the President's proposed
21 budget for 2015, we intend to support further
22 community-led efforts to stem radicalization and

1 nurture community resilience.

2 Now, of course, as threats evolve, so too must
3 our methods of combating them. To this end, our
4 National Institute of Justice has sponsored 19 projects
5 aimed at improving our response to radicalization and
6 violent extremism. For example, two projects, one at
7 Michigan State University and another at Arkansas State
8 University, study the role that online social media
9 plays in radicalization, and will help us develop more
10 effective techniques and partnerships for
11 counter-messaging.

12 Beyond these new methods, we are also hopeful
13 that we can use some of the lessons and insights
14 gleaned from existing law enforcement strategies that
15 have already proved successful in other contexts, and
16 adapt them for use against the threat of violent
17 extremism. For instance, we are learning that there
18 are similarities in the factors that lead to gang
19 involvement and violent extremism.

20 In both instances, the sense of belonging to a
21 cause, however misguided, may be a lure for disaffected
22 young people, and understanding this potential link may

1 help us tackle the problem of violent extremism. There
2 are several anti-gang initiatives that have had success
3 in the past, and the lessons learned from those
4 experiences could potentially be applied to the issues
5 we are discussing today.

6 In order to examine this connection, we have
7 initiated a study by the University of Maryland that is
8 exploring the similarities between violent extremist
9 groups and criminal gangs. Separately, at the
10 Children's Hospital Corporation of Boston, we have
11 commissioned an in-depth analysis of the relationship
12 between gang affiliation and radicalization among
13 Somali youth who have resettled in the United States.
14 And another NIJ-funded project at the University of
15 Illinois is studying whether there are commonalities
16 between recruitment into human trafficking and
17 recruitment into violent extremism.

18 Now these projects are wide-ranging and hold
19 tremendous promise I believe as we work to understand
20 the root causes of radicalization, to empower
21 vulnerable communities so they can reject harmful
22 ideologies, and to prevent individuals from getting

1 caught up by violent philosophies, including those who
2 are drawn to violence itself, and those who become
3 victims of its destruction.

4 It is also critical for us to disseminate
5 information very widely and to learn from others that
6 are doing groundbreaking work. Through international
7 conferences like the gathering of researchers from the
8 United States, the United Kingdom, and Canada that our
9 National Institute of Justice is convening in July, we
10 intend to bring the findings from the best research
11 that we have underway to practitioners around the
12 world. And ultimately we hope to use the best possible
13 data to implement appropriate strategies swiftly and
14 comprehensively.

15 Now of course this work is ongoing, and we
16 have a great deal left to do. The challenges that we
17 face, that we all face, are significant and we will not
18 reach our goals overnight. But as long as we keep
19 learning from one another, supporting one another, and
20 striving to move forward as one community of nations, I
21 have no doubt that we can meet this threat with
22 confidence and also with resolve.

1 As we move forward together, we must remain
2 innovative and aggressive in combating the threat of
3 violent extremism. And we must never lose sight of
4 what most frightens those who sow fear, our enduring
5 commitment to collaboration, to liberty and also to
6 justice.

7 At this time, it is my honor to introduce a
8 woman whose life in public service has embodied that
9 commitment, National Security Advisor Susan Rice.
10 Throughout her career of leadership and service at the
11 National Security Council, as a top State Department
12 official, as our Ambassador to the United Nations and
13 now as National Security Advisor, she has addressed the
14 defining diplomatic and security issues of our time.
15 She has worked tirelessly to apply her consummate skill
16 and deep knowledge to the most intractable global
17 challenges we face.

18 And as an internationally recognized expert on
19 national security, counterterrorism and many of the
20 strategies for countering violent extremism that have
21 been the focus of this gathering, she has served as an
22 indispensable voice on the issues that animate our

1 partnership today. It is a privilege to have her here
2 with us.

3 And ladies and gentlemen, I want to introduce
4 National Security Advisor Susan Rice. (Applause)

5 AMBASSADOR RICE: Good evening, everyone.
6 Eric, thank you for those extraordinarily kind words.
7 I want you to know as you were singing my praises,
8 Kerry's over there panning me, questioning every word
9 of your kindness, so I appreciate it all the more.

10 But I - Eric, I really do want to thank you
11 genuinely for your many years of friendship and
12 partnership. It's really been a tremendous honor to
13 serve with you in President Obama's Administration, and
14 I know I speak for all of your colleagues and friends
15 in the Administration and around the world when I say
16 how grateful we are to you. Thank you for all you've
17 done during your outstanding service as Attorney
18 General to make our country better and our world safer.

19 We will miss you mightily. (Applause)

20 And John Kerry, I love you too. (Laughter.)

21 I'm the clean-up act, so I'll try to be
22 relatively brief after what I know has been quite a

1 long day, and actually a long couple of days. John and
2 I were talking before I came onstage, and we wanted to
3 thank you for your extraordinary endurance, your
4 patience in still being here through many hours, but
5 more importantly, for your incredibly valuable
6 contributions to making this summit a success. And for
7 all of that, we're very, very grateful.

8 In this room, we of course have leaders from
9 many faiths and backgrounds. We've come from every
10 region of the world to stand united behind a shared
11 mission, to break the cycle of hatred and despair that
12 drives extremism. This summit is a firm rebuff to
13 those who propagate the false narrative of a world
14 divided. Over the past few days, we've affirmed a
15 joint vision predicated on the dignity of all people.
16 Violent extremism isn't unique to any one people or
17 place. It's sown tragedy from Boston to Chibok, from
18 Paris to Peshawar, from Ottawa to Sydney to Copenhagen.

19 The bottom line is countering violent
20 extremism is essential to the security of all nations,
21 and no one can meet this challenge alone. To secure
22 our future against terrorist threats, we have to work

1 together as governments and as peoples. We have to
2 tackle this challenge from every angle, disrupting
3 terrorist plots, destroying safe havens, and deepening
4 our focus on prevention.

5 Yesterday and this morning, President Obama
6 clearly laid out the work we all must do to cut off
7 violent extremism at the knees. We need to discredit
8 extremist ideologies, address the economic and
9 political grievances that can feed extremism, empower
10 local communities while remaining true to our values.
11 In our meetings, we've begun to build an international
12 agenda for action. And as we return home, we'll look
13 to each other to keep pushing our strategy forward on
14 every front.

15 First, we've agreed to work more closely as
16 governments to understand the precise nature of threats
17 at the local and regional level and to better
18 coordinate our responses. Together we'll invest in
19 more research and regional assessments that can address
20 the unique challenges of countering violent extremism
21 in different contexts. We'll share more information
22 about foreign terrorist fighters and secure our borders

1 against extremists returning from conflict in places
2 like Syria and Iraq.

3 We're working together, including at the
4 United Nations, to develop integrated response
5 strategies that draw on the skills we each possess. As
6 part of this, President Obama has requested nearly \$400
7 million for the State Department to support a wide
8 range of partnerships to counter terrorism, including
9 projects to address violent extremism.

10 The United States will launch new initiatives
11 to build the capacity of partners in North Africa and
12 the Sahel to develop strategies that counter violent
13 extremism. And we're going to track our collective
14 progress with future meetings to make sure our efforts
15 remain linked up. And to start, as you heard,
16 President Obama has challenged us all to come to the
17 United Nations General Assembly this fall with concrete
18 steps we can take to move forward together.

19 Second, as we heard during this summit,
20 effective interventions often begin and grow within
21 local communities. Government partnerships are
22 critical, but the best solutions are often bottom up,

1 not top down. So we'll work more closely with civil
2 society and tap the talents of communities which might
3 otherwise be left on the sidelines.

4 That includes, critically, women and girls,
5 who are some of the most effective voices in countering
6 violent extremism. Who is better than a mother to spot
7 unusual behavior in her child and intervene? Around
8 the world, the United States is supporting projects to
9 train women to recognize the signs of recruitment and
10 radicalization in their families and communities and to
11 devise prevention strategies.

12 We're working to build trust and strengthen
13 cooperation between communities vulnerable to
14 radicalization and the police and security forces
15 charged with protecting them. In countries where
16 people see law enforcement as a threat, it will take a
17 concerted effort to improve relationships. Here in the
18 United States, we're expanding the successful law
19 enforcement training programs we've piloted in Boston,
20 Minneapolis, and Los Angeles. And internationally,
21 we're working through the Global Counterterrorism Forum
22 to support community-oriented policing in the Balkans,

1 South Asia, the Horn of Africa, and the Sahel.

2 Third, we'll keep working to expand
3 opportunity, particularly for marginalized populations.

4 If, from an early age, young people can picture a
5 promising future for themselves and see a path to
6 reaching that future, they will be less likely to turn
7 to violence or terrorism. So, in partnership with the
8 private sector and academia, with charitable groups and
9 civil society, and with each other, we're going to
10 increase access to education and other professional
11 training, leadership skills, and mentorship.

12 The United States is particularly focused on
13 expanding economic opportunity for young people. We're
14 nurturing entrepreneurship and strengthening innovation
15 in emerging markets through our Global Entrepreneurship
16 Summits and the Global Innovation through Science and
17 Technology program. Our READY Initiative to support
18 and foster Resilient, Entrepreneurial, and Dynamic
19 Youth teaches young people computer coding, and then
20 places them in online internships with tech companies.

21 Through the NeXXt Scholars Program, we're providing
22 young women in Muslim-majority countries with new

1 opportunities in science, technology, engineering, and
2 math.

3 We're investing in the potential of young
4 leaders with initiatives in Africa and Southeast Asia.

5 And we're rallying our partners across a broad array
6 of sectors, including heads of the entertainment and
7 technology industries, philanthropists, and policy
8 makers, to expand economic opportunities for vulnerable
9 and marginalized communities.

10 Fourth, we're playing better offense when it
11 comes to undermining the corrosive messages of violent
12 extremists and pushing back with counter narratives of
13 our own. Violent extremists like ISIL offer nothing
14 but death. They achieve nothing but the slaughter of
15 innocents. So we'll amplify the stories of former
16 recruits who can speak personally about the futility
17 and the barbarity of ISIL's cause. We'll lift up the
18 voices of religious leaders who can speak with
19 authority about how ISIL is in conflict with the
20 peaceful tenets of Islam. And we'll encourage students
21 and community leaders to emphasize how ISIL is
22 destroying Muslim communities.

1 As the President said earlier today, together
2 with United Arab Emirates, we're establishing a new
3 digital communications hub to counter terrorist
4 propaganda. Working with other governments and private
5 sector partners, we're helping influential community
6 members and religious leaders become more tech-savvy so
7 they can better contest ISIL's online activities. Here
8 at the State Department, we're launching a new
9 Peer-to-Peer Challenge that will encourage university
10 students around the world to develop digital content
11 that stands against extremism. And yesterday,
12 Secretary Kerry designated the first Special Envoy for
13 Strategic Counterterrorism Communications to drive our
14 government-wide efforts to discredit terrorist
15 messages.

16 Finally, we'll reaffirm our core values and
17 strengthen protections for all our peoples, including
18 religious and ethnic minorities. We must always take
19 care to protect human rights, including freedom of
20 expression. We cannot advance our cause by suppressing
21 ideas or curtailing speech. Offensive speech must be
22 met with more speech. But there must also always be a

1 line between voicing objectionable ideas and incitement
2 to violence and terrorism.

3 As President Obama outlined, people who feel
4 persecuted, targeted by discrimination, or disempowered
5 are more likely to listen when extremists peddle false
6 promises of power, redemption, and belonging. There's
7 no one path to violent radicalism. Extremism can take
8 root wherever someone promotes an ideology of "us"
9 against "them." We have to guard against threats that
10 spring from animosity towards any group, whether from
11 anti-Semites, Neo-Nazis, white supremacists, or any
12 hate group.

13 So we're going to create dialogues that
14 facilitate understanding and help communities
15 communicate with respect across religious, sectarian,
16 and ethnic lines. We'll work for inclusion so that
17 people feel invested in their societies. And here in
18 the United States, we'll continue to affirm that our
19 country is home to people of all faiths.

20 So let us leave here today with a renewed
21 commitment to building a world unmarred by terrorism
22 and ideologies of violence.. Countering violent

1 extremism is a difficult challenge, but it is not an
2 insurmountable one. Our timeline for success may be
3 measured in years, if not decades, but we will prevail.

4 And that's because, together, we offer what terrorists
5 never can, a positive vision for a more just, more
6 equal, and more peaceful world.

7 And at its most basic, that's what countering
8 violent extremism is all about, nurturing those better
9 angels of human nature against the demons of
10 hopelessness and hate. If we succeed in moving towards
11 the ambitious agenda we have set for ourselves at this
12 summit, we will not only strengthen security for all of
13 our peoples today, we will bequeath to our children a
14 safer and brighter future. Thank you so much for your
15 partnership in this mission. Thank you for coming
16 together and thank you for the work we will continue to
17 do. (Applause)

18 MODERATOR: Ladies and gentlemen, please
19 remain in your seats as the press departs.

20 SECRETARY KERRY: Finally liberated.

21 (Laughter.) Let me just say a profound -- I wasn't
22 planning to say anything.

1 I cannot tell you how impressed I am at how
2 full the room is, how incredibly attentive everybody
3 has been. I think Susan Rice just said everything that
4 needs to be said, but a profound thank you from all of
5 us in the Administration, President Obama, the State
6 Department here. We've got a lot of work to do. Let's
7 go out and get it done. Thank you, and God bless.

8 (Applause)

9 (The summit was concluded.)

10 * * * * *

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22